

FULTONS

OF

LISBURN

R. 172. 6.

Ashworth P. Burke, for private use,  
with compliments & best thanks,

from Theodore C. Hope


July, 1903.

National Library of Scotland



\*B000407002\*





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
National Library of Scotland

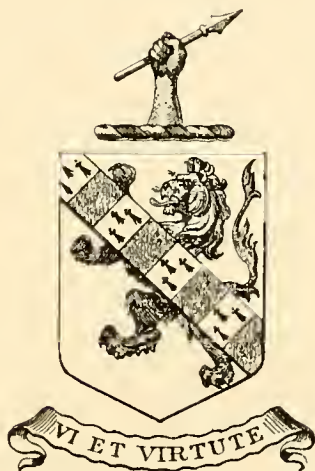
<http://www.archive.org/details/memoirsoffultlis00hope>

MEMOIRS  
OF THE  
FULTONS OF LISBURN



MEMOIRS  
OF THE  
FULTONS OF LISBURN

COMPILED BY  
SIR THEODORE C. HOPE, K.C.S.I.; C.I.E.  
BOMBAY CIVIL SERVICE (RETIRED)



*PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION*

1903





## P R E F A C E

IN 1894 I was called upon by some members of the Fulton family, to which my mother and my wife belonged, for information as to their pedigree, and it gradually came about that, with their general consent and at the desire of Mr. Ashworth P. Burke, I revised the proofs of the account given in Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, published in 1895, and eventually compiled the fuller and more accurate notice in Burke's *Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland*, edition of 1898, Vol. II., Ireland, pp. 156-58. In the researches thus necessitated, a large number of incidents, dates, alliances, etc., came to light which were inadmissible into the formal Pedigree which was proved and recorded by the Heralds' College in the last-mentioned year, and could not be given within the limits (very liberal though they were) prescribed by Mr. Burke. To preserve, without intolerable prolixity, all available information, is the object of the following pages.

The materials for this task originally at my disposal, in addition to the first notice in the *Landed Gentry* of 1862, consisted only of (1) a letter and some brief memoranda in the handwriting of my uncle, John Williamson Fulton, with corrections thereon by his sister, Anne Hope (my mother), and a letter of hers to me, all falling within the period 1861-63, and (2) a long detailed account up to the then date which he dictated to me at Braidujle House in September 1872, with copies of McVeigh, Camac, Casement and Robinson pedigrees, which he then allowed me to make. These pedigrees in original, and other papers which he consulted while dictating, were not forthcoming after his death (10th November 1872), and are supposed to have been lost in a robbery which occurred at the house soon after that event.

Beyond the above, my only sources of information were (1) inquiries of individuals, mostly members of the family, to whom my best thanks are due for their ready and invaluable help; and (2) searches in the Public Records, especially in Dublin, the India Office, and the British Museum, as also in the Parish Registers of Lisburn, Derriaghy, and other localities. Monuments, books, newspapers, etc., also fell into this category. Throughout the matter, I have had the advantage of continuous correspondence since 1894 with my cousin, Dr. Robert Valpy Fulton of Dunedin, whose father James and uncle Robert were friends of my boyhood, when I was living with my grandmother Fulton at 4, Upper Harley Street, and they with their mother and aunts at Blackheath. He is an acute and zealous genealogist, and was already, when he first communicated with me, prosecuting inquiries in New Zealand, Jamaica, America, India, and England. We have freely exchanged all information we could collect, and discussed together the many difficult points, inconsistencies and doubts which arose, and I am deeply indebted

to his suggestions and encouragement. To our correspondence, which I have preserved complete, and to the detailed notes of searches, letters, etc., which will also be bound up in volumes, I must refer any one coming after me who desires to scrutinize the grounds of my own conclusions, or to prosecute new inquiries.

It will readily be understood that in an undertaking of this nature, where, through incompleteness of public records and lack of really old family papers, many facts, dates, alliances, and the movements, occupations, etc., of individuals, had to be patiently sought out and connected into a consistent whole, conjecture and inference must, within reasonable bounds, be admitted, and some questions must remain insoluble. I can only hope that the account which I have done my best to present may not be devoid of interest to those for whom it is intended, and may prove to be fairly reliable.

I must, in conclusion, beg the kind indulgence of my readers for whatever errors and defects they may discover, as well as for misprints, which I fear may have escaped my eye.

THEODORE CRACRAFT HOPE.

*Christmas 1902.*

# CONTENTS

CHAP.	INTRODUCTORY	PAGE
I.	THE FULTON FAMILY . . . . .	9
II.	THE FULTON ARMS . . . . .	12
III.	EARLY SETTLERS IN AND NEAR LISBURN . . . . .	14
DETAILED ACCOUNT		
IV.	THE LADY ARABELLA STUART AND WILLIAM SEYMOUR . . . . .	16
V.	DOCTOR FULTON AND WILLIAM OF DERRIAGHY . . . . .	18
VI.	JOHN FULTON OF LISBURN AND DERRIAGHY OR BELSIZE . . . . .	20
VII.	RICHARD FULTON OF LISBURN, AND YOUNGER BROTHERS . . . . .	23
VIII.	JOHN FULTON OF DERRIAGHY . . . . .	26
	SKETCH PEDIGREE OF THE FULTONS—PART I . . . . .	<i>To face</i> 28
IX.	I—JAMES BRANCH . . . . .	29
X	II—JOHN "OF CALCUTTA" BRANCH . . . . .	43
XI.	JOSEPH SECTION . . . . .	48
XII.	JAMES (JUNIOR) SECTION . . . . .	58
XIII.	JOHN WILLIAMSON SECTION . . . . .	70
	SKETCH PEDIGREE OF THE FULTONS—PART II . . . . .	<i>To face</i> 82
APPENDICES		
A.	CONFIRMATIONS OF ARMS, ETC. . . . .	83
B.	BRIEF MEMOIRS OF JAMES HOPE, ESQ., M.D., F.R.S., AND ANNE HIS WIFE, <i>NÉE</i> FULTON . . . . .	86

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

- W. = Will.      W. C. = Will Connor.      W. D. = Will Dromore, etc.  
W. P. C. = Will, Prerogative Court.  
Pr. = Proved.      A. = Administration.  
L. R. = Lisburn Cathedral Register.  
L. P. R. = Lisburn Presbyterian Register.  
M. = Monument.      M. L. = Monument at Lisburn, etc.  
R. = a Parish Register of the place named.  
D. R. = Dublin Registry Office, Henrietta Street.  
D. 4. = Dublin Four Courts Record Office.  
I. O. R. = India Office Registers, or Records.  
A. L. = Army List.      MIL. = Militia List.  
D. M. = Dodwell and Miles' Indian Army List.  
B. N. L. = Belfast Newsletter.      B. M. = Belfast Mercury.  
J. W. F. = John Williamson Fulton's Memoranda, 1661-63, and Account, 1872.

*b.* = born.      *bap.* = baptized.      *bur.* = buried.  
*m.* = married.      *d.* = died.      *ed.* = educated.  
*s.* = son, or succeeded.      *da.* = daughter.

# MEMOIRS OF THE FULTONS OF LISBURN

## CHAPTER I

### THE FULTON FAMILY

THE following preliminary sketch has been compiled from various notes made by Dr. Robert Valpy Fulton, of Dunedin, N.Z., and other sources.

#### I.

With regard to the origin of the name, one writer says that Fulton, Fulltown, Fowltown, Fowlertown, Fullertown, and Fullerton come from a member of the king's household, who in A.D. 1205 was granted a royal charter by King John, to supply the royal table with game.

There are two probable roots of the name—*Fugl*, meaning a bird or fowl, and *Ful*, meaning foul, muddy, swampy, etc., the one deriving it from the nature of the locality, the other from its visitants. The name Fullerton probably had a different origin, from either a fuller, a cloth-worker, or some Saxon name like *Folkher*. At any rate, Fulton and its variations are from very early dates clearly distinguishable from Fullerton, and the former is never found with the latter in one family.

The Fultons appear to have been of Saxon origin, and at an early date to have migrated up the east coast, eventually settling in Ayrshire, where to this day they exist in considerable numbers.

#### II.

There is, however, reason to believe that the whole of the Fultons did not migrate to Scotland. It will be seen, in the remarks upon arms farther on, that there were in the time of the Crusades a certain knight, Sir de Fulton de Holt—presumably the place of that name in Norfolk—and, in 1604, a Fulton family in Shropshire. There is also the indication, such as it is, afforded by the charter of King John just mentioned. At the present day, the name is of rare occurrence in England. Even in London and its suburbs, there are scarcely any outside the family of Sir Forrest Fulton. It is of course quite possible that the Fultons of Lisburn may have migrated to Ireland from the southern remnant which evidently still existed early in the seventeenth century, and the arms they are found using a century later seem to support this alternative, but on the whole I incline to think that they came from Ayrshire, which we certainly know did supply to Ulster others of the name.

## III.

Regarding early Ayrshire Fultons, the following particulars may be noted. Robertus, son and heir of Sir Robert de Cunningham, is witness in the confirmation of the lands of Inglintoun by Thomas, son of Adam Carpentarius. This is thought, by the names of the ten witnesses, comprising John Knox and Thomas of Fultown, to have been in the time of Alexander III.—1249–85. Nicholas of Ranilston was witness to a charter granted by Sir Antony Lambart, of the lands of Fulton to the monks of Paisley, 1272. Thomas of Fultown and his spouse Matilda had a charter from Stephen, the Abbot of Paisley, in 1272, of their lands of Fultown between Kert and Gryffe. Thomas de Fultown was witness to the charter of Stewardton to the abbot and monks of Paisley in 1281.

Alan, the son of Thomas of Foulton, Nicol of Foulton, and Henry of Foulton are included in the list of magnates in Strathgryffe who swore fealty to Edward I. as king paramount in 1296. That list contains the names of thirty-six, including the ancestors of Eglintoun, Glencairn, Dundonald and Mar, Denistown of that ilk, Ralston of that ilk, and others connected with the historical records of Ayrshire, and who "held of the Lord High Stewards."

The lands of Fultown were alienated to the monks of Paisley in 1381, *pro salute anime sue*, and again in 1409 we find one William Uric resigning these lands in an instrument entitled "Resignationes de assedatione terrarum de Fulton." This was a lease of the lands of Fulton which formed a portion of the estate of Craigends, anno 1488; next, we find in the rent of the Abbacy of Paisley, in the year 1500, Johne de Fowlton and the mill lands, etc., in a long lease anent thirlage services. Previous to the year 1554 Johne de Foulton held the lands of Muirton in Beith parish, as there appears in that year a legal case—Foulton *v.* Muir, with the decision—"Gif ony man gevis his kindness of any landis to ane uther and researvis gude deid and proffeit theirfoir, he may be callit and decernit to warrant the same in landis"—23rd April 1554. John Fulton of Muirton was a witness anent a sasine of the lands of Kerse or Kert 29th May 1573, William Fulton of Muirton was witness in 1585 to a "certain evident." His son was William Fulton of Muirton in 1625, whose younger brother was Fulton of Anchenbathie and Spreulston, and from whom branched off the cadets of the name in Beith and Lochwinnoch parishes, viz. Fulton of Threipwood, Fulton of Nethertrees, Fulton of Boydston, Fulton of Broomknowes, Fulton of Park, and Fulton of Hartfield. *The Commissariat Record of Glasgow—Register of Testaments, 1547–1800*, contains many wills of Fultons in Cusheid, Inchynane, Kilwinning, Paisley, and Beith. (Printed for the Scottish Record Society, Edinburgh, 1901. Edited by Francis I. Grant, W.S., Rothesay Herald and Lyon Clerk.)

## IV.

The family gradually extended throughout Ayrshire into Renfrewshire, and several members, probably a complete family, travelled eastwards and settled in Fifeshire about 1650. From Fifeshire, they spread into Forfarshire, and across the Forth to Midlothian. Previous to that date others had moved from Ayrshire into Wigtonshire. Many Fultons are now to be found in each of these counties, in little groups or clusters. For instance, there are the Fultons of Dalry, Irvine, Kilwinning, Beith, Ayr, Kirkoswald, and Maybole, all in Ayrshire. Also, those of St. Monance, Dubbeyside, and Dunfermline in Fifeshire; of Montrose, Dundee, and Arbroath in Forfarshire; of Perth, and of Edinburgh. Descendants of most of these have been communicated with in various parts of the world. James Patterson's *History of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton*, 5 vols., 1866, vol. iv. p. 95, and his previous work, published 1847, vol. i. p. 278, give particulars about these Fultons.

## V.

The Fultons of Ayrshire appear also to have passed across to Ireland at an early date, perhaps even before the time of James I. The Lisburn family came in 1611-14, as will presently be seen, and others settled in Tyrone and Derry about the same period. The former family appear to have been from the first quite distinct from those more numerous ones which spread out from Tyrone as a centre, but to have been for some two centuries inclined to send branches abroad, first to the West Indies and North America, then to the East Indies, and latterly also to Australia and New Zealand. There are, however, considerable grounds for the belief that almost all Fultons in America are descendants of members of the Tyrone section of the family. Dublin seems always to have contained a certain number of the name, but they were probably only isolated offshoots of one or other of the main sections, rather than an independent colony. Belfast contains various Fultons, but from all I can learn, they are mostly derived from a group which has from the beginning of the eighteenth century been located at Carnmoney, and seems to have been connected with the Tyrone section. The Lisburn family, which was strong in numbers and position in that town a century ago, has since been so scattered between England, India, and Australia with New Zealand, that no representative of it is now *known* to exist in the north of Ireland. The location of Richard Robert Fulton in Birr, King's Co., at the present time is, so to speak, quite accidental.

## CHAPTER II

### THE FULTON ARMS

DR. ROBERT V. FULTON writes that "the original Crest, of the Fultons of Ayrshire, was a buck couchant, regardant, on a hillock, in all proper. The motto was 'Parta Labore Quies.' Their Coat of Arms bore Azure diapered or, semee of Fleurs de Lys of the last, on a Fess Argent a boar's Head erased of the Field, armed and langued gules." These are used by most of the Fultons in Australia, America, and Tasmania, who are not of the Lisburn family.<sup>a</sup>

Edmonson's *Complete Body of Heraldry*, London, 1780, 2 vols. folio, gives *sub voce* "Fulton"—Or, a lion rampant azure; argent, a lion rampant azure, a bend gobonated argent and gules. Somerset Herald, Mr. H. Farnham Burke, in 1896 reported, on search for Sir Forrest Fulton, that a Sir de Fulton de Holt, a knight of the time of the Crusades, had arms, but only personal, and that these were adopted by Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster King of Arms in 1862, in his "Confirmation" to J. W. Fulton, which will presently be mentioned. On inquiry of Sir Arthur E. Vicars, the present Ulster King, he informs me that he is not sure what record Sir Bernard Burke referred to, but has found in "an MS. circa 1604" the entry "Salop. Fulton, Foulton. A lion sal. b: baston comp: A & G."<sup>b</sup> This seems to indicate another Fulton family in England.

The Lisburn family have from an early date used a different crest and motto from that of the Ayrshire Fultons,—namely, a cubit arm erect grasping a broken javelin, point to the sinister all proper, with the motto, "Vi et Virtute." The family tradition, strong in the older members now passed away (as I well recollect), ascribed this to some incident in the career of Richard Fulton, when a captain in the cavalry of William III., which led to his being granted or allowed to assume, the new crest and motto. No record of this, however, or of the reason for use of the English arms, can be traced.

The earliest proof of use of crest and arms by the Lisburn family is a very old drawing, coloured, on ribbed paper, with the following written below:

"The Sirname of Fulton, an ancient Family, bear for Arms, Field Argent a Lion Rampant Azure over all a bend gabboned gules and ermine. Crest on a wreath of its colours a Naked arm holding in the hand a broken spear, all proper, motto, 'Vi et Virtute.'" This drawing was produced by me at the Herald's College at the time of the Pedigree and Arms inquiry of 1897-98, which will be presently alluded to, and was deemed to be of great importance, as establishing the old user, and its nature, and to be of not later date than the middle of the eighteenth century. It is the property of Miss Fulton of "Lisburn," Sevenoaks, Kent, who, with her sister and their nephew, Henry Fulton, are the representatives of Joseph, who, being the eldest son, no doubt inherited it from his father, John Fulton "of Calcutta."

The same arms, crest and motto are also to be found on certain seals formerly belonging to

<sup>a</sup> Berry's *Encyclopædia Heraldica*, Supplement, gives for Scotland and "Park" two emblazonments closely resembling this.

<sup>b</sup> Berry gives two others, substantially parallel to those of Mr. Burke and Sir A. E. Vicars, but adding the arm erect holding a spear as crest.



John Williamson Fulton, the elder, third son of John Fulton "of Calcutta" above mentioned, and now in the possession of his grandson, the Honble. Edmund McG. H. Fulton, late Puisne Judge of the High Court of Bombay, and now Ordinary member of the Council of the Governor of Bombay. One of these shows the arms impaled with those of Robertson of Inshes, to which family the wife of J. W. Fulton belonged, namely, according to Edmonson *s. v.* "Robertson of Downy Hill, in Scotland,"—"Gu. on a fesse between three wolves' heads erased close to the skull, ar. a man in chains,<sup>a</sup> all proper. Crest, a dexter cubit arm erect, holding a falchion, enfiled with an antique crown, all proper." Their motto is—"Ramis micat radix."

These arms, crest, and motto, moreover, together with their quartering with those of Robertson, were formally "confirmed" on 15th May 1862, by Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster King of Arms of all Ireland, to John Williamson Fulton (junior) and his descendants, and to all other descendants of his father, John Williamson Fulton, son of John Fulton "of Calcutta," in a document which recited "that the family of Fulton long settled at Lisburn aforesaid, and established there under the noble House of Seymour, has never had duly registered to them the arms always borne by them, and found on Record in Ulster's Office as the Arms of the original English family of the name" (see Appendix A).

Finally, the Heralds' College in London issued, in the year 1898-9, certificates in uniform terms to :

1. Richard Robert Fulton, of Parsonstown, representative of the *James Branch*, to which Sir Forrest Fulton belongs ;
2. General John Fulton, of Dunedin, representative of the James section ;
3. Henry Fulton, of Sevenoaks, representative of the Joseph section ;
4. Hon. Edmund M. H. Fulton, of Braidujle, representative of the John Williamson section ;

} Of the  
*John*  
*Branch*

which "do hereby certify and declare" that the armorial bearings following, that is to say—argent, a lion rampant azure, debruised by a bend gobony ermine and gules ; for crest on a wreath of the colours (argent and azure) a cubit arm erect grasping a broken javelin, point to the sinister all proper ; and for motto, "Vi et Virtute," do of right "belong and appertain unto" each of them respectively, and to his descendants, and to all other the descendants of John of Calcutta (or James, for No. 1), etc. The documents further state that the armorial bearings, and a pedigree showing his descent from John Fulton of Belsize, who was living on 17th November 1670, are duly recorded. At the same time the Ulster King of Arms issued to General John Fulton, in whose name, as being one generation older than the others, the application had been made, a certificate of similar purport as to the arms and crest only, the pedigree not having been recorded in Ireland. These certificates confirmed and placed on an equal footing all the members of the Lisburn family in respect of their long-used arms and pedigree, without impairing the right of the descendants of John Williamson Fulton, senior, to quarter with his arms the arms of Robertson which had been previously secured by the document of 1862. The pedigree registered on this occasion comprised all the principal features of the fuller account of the Fulton family, published in Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1898, under the heading of "Fulton of Braidujle" (see specimens of these certificates in Appendix A).

<sup>a</sup> "Robertson of Struan has a monstrous man lying under the escutcheon chained, which was given him for taking the murderer of James I." This was a "compartment," a rare honour in Scottish Heraldry.—Seton's *Scottish Heraldry*, p. 227.

## CHAPTER III

### EARLY SETTLERS IN AND NEAR LISBURN

IN April 1861 my mother (*née* Anne Fulton) wrote thus to me: "Our family went to Ireland A.D. 1611, or 1614 (I forget which) and settled at Lisburn, on the estate which two or three years before had been given," etc. Family traditions are often unreliable, but this should not be lightly put aside, coming from one of whom it was said by very competent authority (see Appendix B) that "she had a marvellous memory for personal domestic history, and could tell all about the ancestors and collateral branches of every family of her acquaintance." She also had been in a specially good position for receiving oral traditions, through having been sent home from India when six years old to reside for some years at Lisburn with her aunt Eleanor Fulton, and having, after her parents settled in London, often spent the summers with them at Lisburn up to her father's death in 1830. She was thus acquainted with the place when the Fultons were in considerable force there, and many of the leading members of the older generation were still alive. We may now take a very brief view of the political and social condition of counties Antrim and Down at the period indicated.

The latter portion of the sixteenth century was occupied by incessant fighting, plunder, executions, and confiscations, owing to the attempts of the officers of the English Government and the innumerable bands of adventurers under its protection to carry into effect the "Plantation" or settlement of Ulster, which was the decreed penalty of earlier outbreaks. The native Irish, and conspicuously the O'Neills, still resisted wherever possible the annexation of their lands, the settlers were sometimes embroiled with each other, occasionally with the Crown itself, and the whole country was in a state of indescribable confusion. In the north-east, the Scotch had for many years been carrying on a settlement on their own account, at one time siding with the O'Neills against Queen Elizabeth, at another torn by intestine quarrels. On the accession of James VI. of Scotland to the English throne, however, Sir Randall Macdonnell and his clan submitted to him, and he received in 1603 a Crown grant of all lands previously granted or surrendered to his father. He at once set about the improvement of this vast estate, attracting settlers from all quarters by liberal leases or sales in fee simple, according to the means of individuals. The names of a good many of these are on record, and among them may be mentioned MacNeill, Fulton, Montgomery, and Casement.<sup>a</sup> These Fultons cannot well have been those with whom we are concerned, as the Macdonnell grant came no further south than the Corran of Larne, but may have been some of those who eventually settled in Carnmoney and Tyrone.

Meanwhile, the southern part of what became county Antrim, and the whole of Down was being gradually acquired by "undertakers" from England. After the treacherous seizure and execution of Sir Brian O'Neill by the Earl of Essex in 1574, his estates were divided amongst members of the family, but afterwards partly re-acquired by Con O'Neill, whom the Government eventually acknowledged.<sup>b</sup> The most successful in profiting by the general confusion were Sir

<sup>a</sup> O'Lavery's *Historical Account*, vol. ii. pp. 176, 225, 270. <sup>b</sup> *Plantation Papers*, by Rev. George Hill, co. Antrim, p. 66.

Moses Hill, who established himself at Hillsborough, built the castle, and "planted" energetically in the neighbourhood; Sir Arthur Chichester, who held Carrickfergus and the Belfast district; and Sir Fulke Conway, who obtained, not long after the capture of the Fort of Inisloghlin in 1602, a Royal grant of the Manors of Killultagh and Derryvolgie (comprising Blaris, Lambeg, and Derriaghy). By that time many troubles had fallen upon Con O'Neill. In 1601, a quarrel between some soldiers and his retainers led to his arrest and imprisonment in Carrickfergus Castle. His wife, however, cleverly managed<sup>a</sup> to take to him "two big cheeses, the meat being neatly taken out, and filled with cords well packed in, and the holes handsomely made up again." With these, he let himself down out of the window to a boat in waiting, which carried him over to Bangor. Recaptured by Sir Arthur Chichester, he was near being hanged, but on the accession of King James he was less strictly guarded, and escaped to Ayrshire with the aid of Hugh Montgomery, laird of Braidstane,<sup>b</sup> who undertook to obtain a free pardon for him in return for half his lands. On getting to London they found it indispensable to give an equal third share of the lands to James Hamilton, a Scotch courtier in Royal favour. The latter obtained a grant of the whole land and regranted their shares to Montgomery and O'Neill. Sir James Hamilton added to his share, by purchase, the Barony of Dufferin, and was created Viscount Clancuboy in 1622. Sir Hugh Montgomery obtained the Grey Abbey, Great Ards, etc., becoming Viscount Montgomery, and his grandson, Earl of Mount Alexander. Con O'Neill deemed it best to sell Castlereagh, which was his share, in detail to his various powerful neighbours, of whom it suffices to name Sir Fulke Conway, who made extensive purchases in 1608, 1609, etc., as also did his brother. Including the Royal grant already mentioned, their territories "extended sixteen miles in length and ten miles across, or from Clogher and Ballymullen Hills in Down to Hog Point on Lough Neagh in Antrim, and from the town of Moira in Down to the village of Crumlin in Antrim."<sup>c</sup> By good fortune, this estate descended entire to the present day, passing, by will of the last Earl of Conway in 1683, to his maternal cousins, the Seymours of Ragley, and thence to Sir Richard Wallace, and his widow; by whom it was almost entirely transferred to the tenants.

"The Conways," says the Rev. George Hill, "brought great numbers of English settlers on their lands, and always dealt liberally with their tenants."<sup>c</sup> The evidence of Father O'Laverty is to the same effect, in his interesting account of the Parish of Lisburn. The Report of the Plantation Commissioners in 1611 gives many details of Sir Fulke's activity, and the Estate Records contain an old map of the town of Lisnagarvy, which he founded, and a list of the names of the original inhabitants.<sup>d</sup> No lists of the tenants whom he settled on the estate generally is, however, known to exist, nor, indeed, any records and accounts of earlier date than 1636. This is little to be wondered at, considering the troublesome times. Sir Fulke died in 1624. The "plantation" of Ulster proceeded, until in 1641 "wholesale spoliation, galling oppression, and religious proscriptions roused the native Irish to make one final effort to regain their own."<sup>d</sup> The Irish under Sir Phelim O'Neill and Sir Con Magennis attacked Lisnagarvy, and though ultimately driven off, succeeded in burning the town. During the civil war, again, the town was contended for by the Royalists' and Cromwell's forces in turn, and it was not till the Restoration that the country had any rest. In 1662, Charles II., in recognition of the loyalty and losses of the town, granted a new Charter to it under the name of Lisburn, which had been adopted in lieu of Lisnagarvy, to commemorate the burning in 1641, erected the Church into a Cathedral, and empowered the inhabitants to return two burgesses to Parliament. In 1707 the town and castle were accidentally burned down, and the latter was never rebuilt.

The preceding sketch will have made clear, on the one hand, that the period indicated by my mother was exactly that when settlers were flowing into the Lisburn district, and also, on the other, why any direct proof of the settlement of the Fultons is so difficult to obtain.

<sup>a</sup> O'Laverty, ii. pp. 180-88.

<sup>c</sup> *Plantation Papers*, Down, p. 74.

<sup>b</sup> Montgomery MSS., p. 27.

<sup>d</sup> O'Laverty, ii. pp. 254-67.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE LADY ARABELLA STUART AND WILLIAM SEYMOUR

THE establishment of the Conways as lords of the territory in which the Fultons settled, leads us next to mention the romantic episode of the clandestine marriage of their kinsman Edward Seymour and the Lady Arabella Stuart, resulting in her imprisonment and death in the Tower of London, which occurred during the same period.

Lady Arabella Stuart was the daughter of Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox. His elder brother Henry, Lord Darnley, by his marriage with Mary, Queen of Scots, became the father of King James VI. of Scotland, who succeeded Queen Elizabeth as James I. of England, in 1602. She was thus first cousin of the King. She was further linked to him, being next in blood to his line as heir to the Crown, since they had a common great-grandmother in Margaret Tudor, the eldest daughter of Henry VII., who was the mother of Mary's father, James V., and also (by Angus) of Margaret Douglas, the mother of Charles and Henry Stuart, mentioned above.

William Seymour was in blood descent almost equally illustrious, being the great-grandson of Mary Tudor, the younger sister of the Margaret above mentioned, daughter of Henry VII. His grandfather, Edward Seymour, Marquis of Hertford, had married Lady Catherine Grey, daughter of Frances Brandon, who was a daughter of Mary Tudor, the younger daughter of Henry VII. and Queen Dowager of France, by her second marriage to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. There was this peculiarity in Lady Catherine's position that Henry VIII. had by his will placed the line of his younger sister above the second issue of his elder sister. This, coupled with her being a Protestant, had already brought Lady Catherine's elder sister, Lady Jane Grey, and her husband to the block. For her own marriage to Suffolk, therefore, both were sent by Queen Elizabeth to the Tower, where she died in four years, and he was detained for nine, and fined £1,500. Their issue naturally became objects of some anxiety and vigilance to the reigning sovereign. They had two sons, of whom the elder died in 1602, but the younger, Lord Beauchamp, was the father of William Seymour.

The Lady Arabella's marriage was consequently a subject of concern to both Elizabeth and James, and the former placed her under restraint for a time, when the latter wished to give her for a husband her cousin, the Duke of Lennox. Continental Powers also schemed for marriages which they hoped might involve a succession to the Crown, or the re-subjection of the English to the Roman yoke. After James's accession, more than one foreign crown was refused for her. Some years elapsed, whether by her own will or the King's is not clear, though, on the one hand, she was more than once in trouble for suspected matrimonial projects, and on the other the King professed to permit her to marry whomsoever she pleased. In 1609 she was definitely reported to have engaged herself to William Seymour, the second son of Edward Lord Beauchamp, who was the second of the two sons left by the unfortunate Catherine Grey. Such an alliance, concentrating the presumptive claims of two lines of royal blood, of which it was difficult to say which was the stronger, alarmed the King, and they were summoned before

the Privy Council, where both protested that "they had never intended marriage without his Majesty's approbation." Notwithstanding this, they were secretly married in May or June, 1610. This was soon discovered, and they were put into confinement, the lady at Lambeth and Seymour in the Tower, "for his contempt in marrying a lady of the royal family without the King's leave." The imprisonment, however, was not harsh, and it seems possible, from the way certain letters of hers were received, that the King might perhaps have been in time appeased. But in June 1611, on her being ordered to Durham, an escape was planned. Arabella reached Blackwall in disguise, and a boat conveyed her to a French ship, which was in waiting for her below Gravesend. Seymour eluded his guards in the Tower, and followed by boat, but by some mischance missed the ship, and eventually had to board another, which landed him in Flanders. The French ship, meanwhile, was delayed by light winds, and eventually overtaken by one of the English cruisers, which had been ordered to search in all directions, on the escape becoming known. Arabella, on her return, became a close prisoner in the Tower. Her attendants, or those who were supposed to have aided her, were consigned to various prisons. Among them, Mary Cavendish, Countess of Shrewsbury, who had at least befriended her, was, with her husband, sent to the Tower.

The remainder of the story is a sad but brief one. She appealed in piteous terms to the King and others in letters, some of which, as well as others of the period before her escape, are extant to evince her accomplishments and literary powers. One to her husband is loving and pathetic. Under the combined pressure of confinement, ill-health and sorrow, she seems gradually to have fallen into deep despondency, perhaps even affecting her mind. In a minute of the Privy Council dated 8th September 1614, we find the following :

"A LETTER UNTO MR. DOCTOR FULTON.

"Whereas we are informed that the Lady Arabella, prisoner in the Tower, is of late fallen into some indisposition of body and mind, and that it is requisite that some person of gravity and learning be admitted unto her to give her that comfort as is expedient for a Christian in cases of weakness and infirmity: we have therefore thought meet, out of our knowledge and experience of your sufficiency and discretion, hereby to pray and require you to make your speedy and undelayed repair unto the Tower, and to give her such spiritual and fitting comfort and advice as you shall see cause; and so to visit her from time to time as in your judgment shall be thought fit. And this letter being shewed unto the Lieutenant shall be your sufficient warrant in that behalf. And so,"<sup>a</sup> etc.

She died on 27th September 1615.

William succeeded in 1621 his grandfather Edward as second Earl of Hertford, and Baron Beauchamp, and returned to England on the accession of Charles I., who in 1640 created him Marquess of Hertford, and in 1641-3 Governor of the Prince of Wales. He greatly distinguished himself in the Civil War, so Charles II. at the Restoration reversed the attainder of his great-grandfather, the Protector, who had been beheaded in 1552. He thus became Baron Seymour of Hache, and second Duke of Somerset, but died a month afterwards, in October 1660.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Reg. Iac. Bibl. Birch. 4161, No. 33, 7126. Also Bibl. Harl. 7003, No. 138.

<sup>b</sup> It would have been inappropriate to have given here more than a bare outline of the story of Arabella Stuart. For further information, see—*Life and Letters of Lady Arabella Stuart*, by E. Cooper; *Lives of Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon*, by Miss Lister; *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*, by Miss Bradley; D'Israeli's *Curiosities of Literature*, iv. 361; *Annals of the Seymour Family*, by H. S. Maur; *State Papers*, James, Dom., lvii. fol. 118, MS.; Winwood's *State Papers*, iii. pp. 442, 454, vol. i. fol. 205. Winwood's *Memorials*, vol. iii.; *Epistæ Viri . . . de Arbelæ*, etc., Brit. Mus. G. 2012.

## CHAPTER V

### DOCTOR FULTON AND WILLIAM OF DERRIAGHY

WE have now arrived at a stage where the tradition that the Fultons of Lisburn went there in 1611-14 has received the corroboration afforded by the known advent there of settlers from England in large numbers at that period, and the simultaneous appearance on record of a person of the name in England in close connection with a relative of the owners of the estates of which Lisburn was the centre. It has been stated that Dr. Fulton obtained permission to visit the Lady Arabella at the instance of William Seymour, but I do not know on what authority. It may very reasonably be inferred that those who had befriended her throughout, submitted her appeals to the King, and even supplied her with money and facilitated her escape, would have recommended as her spiritual consoler, one whom she already knew and trusted, and that her husband, who from his refuge abroad did all he could in support of efforts for her release, would have recognized the services of one who may have attended her last moments. It may have been not only desirable as a reward, but necessary for the safety of all concerned, that a person who was in possession of the dangerous secrets of the whole episode should receive with his family what was then considered a valuable start in life in a distant province under friendly rulers. No efforts have been spared on my part to discover absolute proof of the connection between Dr. Fulton and the Lisburn settlers, but they have hitherto been in vain. On the one hand, those in England who were concerned would naturally be very chary of placing on record letters or copies of them which might fall into wrong hands. To this is probably due the remarkable mystery which surrounds the history of Arabella's life, a mystery dwelt upon by the elder D'Israeli in his account already referred to. And to this have been added the mischances by which almost all old papers of the Conway and Seymour families relating to Ireland have been lost to their descendants. On the other hand, the history of the "Plantation of Ulster" shows that lands originally assigned to one person often passed through several hands before they were practically turned to full account, and that where fighting and devastation were for above half a century of repeated occurrence, records of any kind had a small chance of survival. Lisburn was burned three times in about a century, and the Fulton's farm of Belsize lay within the actual area of the battle of Lisnagarvy in 1641. Thus, the connection of Dr. Fulton with the Lisburn settlers, though very reasonably probable, must await further elucidation by a discovery of documents confirming it.<sup>a</sup> We may now turn to such information as is obtainable in Ireland.

"WILLIAM Fulton of Kilkenny, died 1638," is the earliest name given in the "Memorandum

<sup>a</sup> I may here acknowledge thankfully the great courtesy shown to me by all those to whom I have applied for assistance on the subject. Sir John Murray Scott and the Messrs. Capron have satisfied themselves that there is nothing to be found in the archives of Manchester House, and with their permission their local office, under Mr. MacHenry, has been freely open to me for searches. The Marquis of Hertford informed me that he had nothing at Ragley of the period. The Dublin Record Office searches, and those few to which I could grope my way at the British Museum were equally fruitless.

of 1872,"<sup>a</sup> as belonging to the family when already settled in Ireland. He supposed him to have been a son of Dr. Fulton, and the ancestor, or one of the ancestors, of the Lisburn family. This is confirmed by the record in the Lisburn Cathedral Register of the burial, on 31st July 1674, of "Elizabeth, widow of William Fultone of Dirriaghy." The Lisburn family at the latter date show (as will be seen presently) decided indications, in the naming of their children, of a father, or possibly an uncle, called William. Supposing him to have been their father, and the husband of Elizabeth, to both which his designation "of Derriaghy" is appropriate, and also a son of "Mr. Doctor Fulton," as his age at death and mention in the pedigree would indicate, he might well have settled a son at Kilkenny, and resided there at the time of his death. On the other hand, that there was a Kilkenny family of Fultons is shown by the will of "William Fulton, of the Parish of Freshford, in the City of Kilkenny, gent.," dated and proved in 1771, by which he leaves all his "real and personal estate" to his wife Elizabeth (*als.* Dollond), with care of his "only child and daughter Elizabeth." The widow died in 1774, leaving the property, evidently considerable, to Colonel John Deacon, of H.M.'s Life Guards, and another, in trust for the daughter till she attained twenty-one years, etc. The absence of old records at Kilkenny is remarkable. The Rector searched in 1896, at my request, the three churchyards of the City for Fulton monuments, but without success, and the oldest parish registers forthcoming when the Record Office claimed them were of 1794-6. They may possibly turn up some day out of Kilkenny Castle, where there exists a mass of unexamined documents, and the point should not be lost sight of as future volumes of the Historical MSS. Commission are published. Supposing that this William of Kilkenny had a father settled there (named William, or otherwise), he might well have been the son of the William of Derriaghy, husband of Elizabeth, mentioned above.

William, who died in 1638, I thus take to be the name of the man who, as will presently be seen, was the father of the leading members of the Lisburn colony. Among them there are indications of Robert, Hugh, and Thomas having been the names of the generation above them, who may have accompanied William in the original migration. But once we are past the initial generation, we find the members of the colony to be numerous, and very fairly recognizable by the entries in registers of their domestic events. John and Richard are the two persons whose names, as soon as we enter on the period when local records begin to be found extant, stand out conspicuously in the parochial registers of Lisburn and its adjacent parish of Derriaghy, and in records of the Conway-Seymour-Hertford estates.

John must have been born *circa* 1623, Richard in the year following; while probably a James, and more clearly Thomas and William, were younger brothers. From a study of names and dates I am led to conclude that the two were brothers, sons of William, John being the elder, as the property followed his line. Each adopts, it will be observed, a Scriptural name for his eldest son, which was natural considering their probable period of birth (1644 to 1650). Each gives his own name to his second son, who repeats it in succession, and the names of William, Robert, and Thomas are recurrent, James also appearing in the second generation and later. Robert may have been the name of the Rev. Dr. Fulton (of the Lady Arabella), and James, William, and Thomas may have been the names of other sons of William "of Kilkenny," or possibly James and Thomas were younger or more long-lived brothers of his. In either case, James or William would furnish the link which is wanting to connect William of Kilkenny with the later William, already alluded to, who died at Kilkenny in 1771.

<sup>a</sup> Dictated to me by my uncle John Williamson Fulton in that year, as mentioned in the Preface.

## CHAPTER VI

### JOHN FULTON OF LISBURN AND DERRIAGHY OR BELSIZE

JOHN FULTON "of Lisburn" is found in one of the very oldest estate registers as holding, on 1st November 1678, the farm, since known as "Belsize," in the townland of Magheralave, in the parish of Lambeg or Derriaghy, "containing forty Irish acres" (73 English), then "in his own possession," at a rent of £8 *os. 0d.* + 2*s. 8d.* duties, "For the lives of John the Party, Paul his son, and John, son of George Willisey of Derriaghy, or 41 years." The Derriaghy "Hearth Money" Roll shows him as having paid the tax in 1666. In the Lisburn Cathedral Register John Fulton "of Lisburn" baptized a daughter Ann on 26th December 1661, and in the Vestry Book he appears as one of the Surveyors for Highways for 1676, and again in 1681 as in that post "for Derriaghy, way by Magheralave." Paul is similarly Surveyor for 1678, and also in that year, by the Cathedral Register, baptized a daughter Margaret. By the same authority, George Woolisey, on 17th November 1670, married Janet Fulton of Blaris,<sup>a</sup> who may be assumed to have been a sister of Paul, and the mother of John, who is the third life in the lease. Paul's name does not occur again, and he probably died, as the Belsize property passed to John, latterly called "of Derriaghy," but originally "of Blaris," who was eventually the husband of Margaret Camac. Fuller notice will occur later on of this John "of Derriaghy," the child of John "of Lisburn" (or "of the lease," as I shall hereafter call him), who appears to have come next after Paul and Janet, and from whom all existing members of the Lisburn family are descended. The younger children were Robert "of Guanabo," Hugh "of Derriaghy," Ann, already mentioned, and Thomas "of Blaris," as appears from a careful collation of dates of their marriages, children's births, and other known incidents. In such a task, we receive an important auxiliary in an old register, dating from 1688 for marriages and Kirk Sessions minutes, and from 1692 for births, which the first Lisburn Presbyterian Church was recently found to possess. Before passing on to details of the main line of John, I may give brief notices of these younger brothers, of whom :

*Robert* "of Guanabo" is the most important and interesting. The "Memorandum of 1872" describes him as "son, or perhaps grandson" of William of Kilkenny, but it has now become clear to me by the tracing back of his history from Jamaica, which was mainly effected by Dr. Fulton of Dunedin, and completed by myself with the aid of the Heralds' College, that he must have been a grandson. A son he could not have been, as he did not graduate M.A. till 1677. At the same time, he must have held an important position in the family, from Richard having been supposed, by my uncle's tradition, to have been a son of his. According to what we now know of his approximate age, he was the next brother of John "of Derriaghy."<sup>b</sup> He matriculated at Edinburgh University in 1675, and took the M.A. degree on 21st September 1677. He was

<sup>a</sup> Blaris is an old name for the southern portion of the town of Lisburn.

<sup>b</sup> The following account of him is derived from the documents registered in Jamaica, of which Dr. Fulton gave me copies, and other information from the Island Records obtained for me by the Heralds' Office.



ordained a deacon of the Church of England at Clones, co. Monaghan, in 1683, and his diploma is endorsed as having been copied and registered at Lisburne in 1684. He was appointed in 1689, "chaplain to their Majesties' shippe *Ye Successe*" (see minutes from the Commissioners for the Lord High Admiral of England to Captain Kirby, on board the *Successe* lying in Plymouth, dated 1st March 1689), and he sailed for Jamaica with one servant. On 5th August 1691, he was appointed by the Earl of Inehquin, the Lieut.-Governor of Jamaica, Rector of the parish of St. John, his M.A. certificate being registered at the time. In 1693-94 he received three grants of land, of forty-five acres each, in the parish of St. John's (or Guanabo), and on 28th February 1705, he was transferred to be Rector of St. Dorothy. His will was proved on 19th November 1720, and from this and other documents it appears that he left a wife, Florence, two sons, James and Thomas, and three married daughters, viz. Jane Matthew, Mary Crawford, and Florence Poyntz. James, the elder, inherited £100 per annum and 100 acres of land in St. John's, but died intestate in 1721, having just before sold the land his father had left him. Thomas matriculated at Christchurch, Oxford, on 13th October 1715, and took the M.A. in 1718. He became Rector of St. Thomas-in-Vale on 19th April 1720, Rector of St. Dorothy in 1721, and Rector of Clarendon on 30th October 1727. On 8th February 1723 he married Ellen Crawford, spinster, of Kingston, but died without issue (will proved 27th June 1732), leaving all to his wife (who died in 1739, but Adm. not taken out till 18th December 1746), and after her, to his sisters Mary and Florence. He had inherited by his father's will all his real and personal estate, except the provision for James, and also his dwelling-house in Archibald, Savannah, with all lands, cattle, chattels, and negro slaves appertaining to it, which went to the widow Florence for her life only. But in default of male heirs to the sons, the estates were to go to the daughters absolutely. Thus became extinct, as far as can be ascertained, the line of the Rev. Robert Fulton "of Guanabo." But the names of several other Fultons appear in the Jamaica records of the century, notably John and William, who will be mentioned again hereafter.

*Hugh* "of Derriaghy" seems to have been the next brother, as the Lisburn Cathedral Register gives his marriage, on 21st February 1681, to Ellinor Johnston of Derriaghy, and the births of their children, William (1683), Robert (1685), Jane (1686), James (1690), John (1692), and Thomas (1694). Hugh and his eldest son William signed the Derriaghy Vestry Book in 1711, and William in 1712 and 1715 also, being a Churchwarden in the latter year. In 1709, William baptized a son John at Derriaghy. Of Hugh's descendants we have no authentic records, but Dr. Robert Fulton has drawn out a tentative pedigree, from the Lisburn Presbyterian and the Derriaghy Church Registers, of his younger son Thomas (*bap.* L. R. 1694), which looks likely enough.

*Ann* here intervenes, baptized at Lisburn Cathedral, as "dau. of John Fulton of Lisburn," on 26th December 1661, but no further information about her is forthcoming.

*Thomas* "of Blaris" completes the family of old John "of the lease." He married on 15th December 1687 Anne Meredith of Blaris, according to the Cathedral Register, which also gives baptisms of their children, David (1688), John (1691), and Katherine (1693). At this period they joined the Presbyterian Congregation of Lisburn, in whose register appear their later children, Mary (1696), Agnes (1698), William (1700), Helen (1702), and again William (1705), the previous child of that name having no doubt died. It has been suggested that this Thomas is identical with a certain Thomas Fulton who appears in the Edinburgh University records as having matriculated in 1687 and taken his degree in Arts in 1690. This seems not unlikely, as he may have followed at college his brother Robert, even though he married in 1687, and had children baptized in 1688 and 1691. Thomas's family is remarkable in that the name of the eldest is a Bible name, as in the case of both his father John "of the lease" and his uncle Richard. Nothing further is known of this branch. The fact that we have no record of the descendants of these younger children of Hugh and Thomas, or (as will be seen) of such few of Richard's descendants as attained manhood, need not excite surprise, inasmuch as the name of

Fulton is to be found here and there in the north of Ireland, independently of the known Lisburn and Tyrone families. In America also are many Fultons who have the tradition that their ancestors came from the north of Ireland. The cadets of a family naturally seek their fortunes where best they may. Of the Lisburn family in particular, some may have settled on finding employment in Dublin, where John of Derriaghy and the Camacs carried on a good deal of shipping and other business at the close of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth centuries, as appears from various Chancery Bills in the Record Office. It is also noteworthy that the Jamaica records show that in 1750 twenty acres of land in St. Mary were bought by William Fulton and Ann his wife "lately arrived in this Island." In 1782 he obtained a grant by Letters Patent of 300 acres in Portland, and by his will (5th December 1796) left "all his fortune" to his children, William, Rebecca and John Fulton, "born of the body of Judeth Ann Cunningham." It will be seen presently that Margaret Camac's grandmother was named Ann Cunningham.

## CHAPTER VII

### RICHARD FULTON OF LISBURN, AND YOUNGER BROTHERS

RICHARD FULTON, "of Lisburne," as he is styled in the Cathedral Register, appears there first as baptizing a son William on 27th October 1661, and then a daughter Isabell on 26th February 1663. Intermediately, his wife Dorotie was buried on 30th May 1662, and the child Isabell followed on 2nd March 1663. After this there are in this register eleven burials of his family, but not a single baptism or marriage, which is a sure sign that he had taken to worship with the Presbyterian Congregation which was formed at Lisburn about this period, though no registers older than 1688 are extant. The principal features established as to Richard are that he had a wife, Mary, in succession to Dorotie, that he had a son Richard, who (as will presently be shown) was the officer in King William's army, and that Richard the elder and Mary survived all the children, dying in 1711 and 1712 respectively. He signed the Derriaghy Vestry Book in 1710. Mathew was the eldest son and considerably the senior, as he married Rose McGuilliam in 1664, and baptized a son John in 1666. Richard came next, and had three children, Edward, Richard and Dorothy, but I will revert to him presently.

Matthew, Richard, William, Isabel and Dorothy were the children of the first wife, and give a sequence, as in John's case, beginning with a Scripture name and continuing with names of father, grandfather, grandmother (?) and mother. Thomas, the fourth son, has an ancestral name borne also by his cousin, but George is new, and may have come from the mother's side.

"Richard Fulton, officer in Army of William III. 1690, of Belsize, nr. Lisburn," appears in a pedigree by my mother among the papers of 1863 already referred to. In the memorandum of 1872, he is styled "Richard, a Capt. of Cavalry and settled at Belsize, near Lisburn," and in the notice in the *Landed Gentry* of 1862 he is "Richard Fulton, Esq., a Capt. in the Army of William III., settled at Belsize." On applying in 1895 to General John Fulton, R.A., of the Downs, Dunedin, as to the tradition in his branch of the family, he replied that "Richard was ensign or standard-bearer, and was allowed by William III. to change his crest, and use as motto, 'Vi et Virtute.'" The Irish Regular Army at the time of the Revolution was mainly in the hands of King James II. The lists of the period are in Kilkenny Castle, being gradually published, but there is little likelihood of our Richard appearing there. He must rather be looked for among the forces of William III. Of these, the regulars who fought at the Boyne were almost entirely derived from England—even "Lord Lisburn's Regiment" was sent over thence. The Irish levies were numerous. In Antrim four regiments of foot were raised by Sir W. Franklin, Mr. Upton, Mr. Leslie of Ballymoney and Mr. Adair of Ballymena; in Down, the same number by Sir John Magill, Sir Robert Colville, Mr. Hamilton of Tullymore and Mr. Hamilton of Bangor. Hugh, Earl of Mount Alexander and Mr. Clotworthy Skeffington were elected their commanders-in-chief. Two regiments of cavalry also were raised and some extra troops of horse. Captain Baldwin Leighton was sent on 10th January 1689 from Belfast with an address to William III.,

and returned in a month with his approval of all these proceedings, and commissions for the colonels of all the regiments.<sup>a</sup> Their names are on record, but not so those of the officers, as it was usual for them to be appointed, in great measure, locally, and their commissions were signed by the Lord-Lieutenant. In this case the lists, if any exist, would probably be in the private records of the families who took the lead in this rising of Ulster, but I have not been able to hear of any such records remaining.<sup>b</sup> Of Richard's army service, however, there can be no doubt. He married before 1680, and settled with his cousin at Belsize, but died in 1696, having survived all his children.

The residence of Richard's family in general appears to have been always Lisburn—as the burials invariably give the description “of Lisburn.” The estate records show that “Richard Ffolton” held one picce of land in the years 1706, 1707 and 1708, and another different plot from 1707 till 1716. The records for earlier years are not forthcoming, which is not to be wondered at, considering that the whole town, including Lord Conway's Castle, was burned in 1707. As Richard's line died out, the lands may have passed to James, his cousin, who held various plots in the town in the eighteenth century.

BELSIZE is situated in the parish of Derriaghy, but within half a mile of Lisburn Cathedral. We have seen that the chief branch of the family are found located there in the earliest records extant, and there can be no doubt whatever that it was their original seat. As such, my uncle, Mr. J. W. Fulton, took me to see it thirty-nine years ago, and he and my mother had spent summers close to it thirty-five to forty years earlier, when all branches of the older generation were well represented in Lisburn. There is still a fine avenue of old trees, but of the original buildings I have only traced foundations under those of the more modern farm, itself in a shrunken and dilapidated state. The fields making up the original seventy-three acres may still be distinguished with approximate certainty in a map of that part of the Hertford estate which was made in 1835, but they are no longer grouped in one holding. The first mention of the name of Belsize is in the Derriaghy Vestry Book, where the road “from Milltown to Bellsiz” is among those for which repairs are ordered. The place was given up about the middle of the last century, probably on the termination of the lease of lives, and this may have led to John Fulton “of Calcutta” purchasing Robert Fulton's farm of Ballymacash in 1760 (see below, p. 32). This situation of Belsize caused the family to be domiciled, so to speak, in both parishes, and holding Vestry offices in each. It has evidently contributed to the difficulty in tracing family events, which sometimes were recorded in Lisburn (or Blaris), and sometimes in Derriaghy. Thus, there are *no* Fulton burials at all at Lisburn between 1712 and 1767, though baptisms and marriages occur—the latter being also occasionally in the Presbyterian Register. The Derriaghy connection was in this respect unfortunate, as its registers are the most imperfect I have ever come across, considering their antiquity.

Before concluding this Chapter, I may revert to the brothers of John and Richard. James, and William the father of William of Kilkenny, have been mentioned already (p. 21). Thomas, who I take to have come between the two, is known from the entry of his name at Trinity College, Dublin, as the father of William Fulton, who, when aged 16, entered the college on 19th February 1704. This William became a Scholar in 1706, B.A. in 1708, and M.A. in 1711.<sup>c</sup> On 11th August<sup>d</sup> of that year he married Dorothy Darby at St. Andrew's Church, Dublin. On 18th January 1712 he was ordained a Deacon, and in 1813, while living at Kelvin, he and his wife filed a Bill in Chancery against John White,<sup>e</sup> an executor for a legacy left to her. From 1720 to 1747 he was a Vicar-Choral of Cork. From 1724 to 1735 he was Vicar of Clonmel, *i.e.* the present parish of Queenstown, and from 1735 till his death in 1747 Vicar of Garrycloyne. He was

<sup>a</sup> See W. Harris's *Life of William III.*, Dublin 1749, p. 195; and Reid's *Hist. of Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, pp. 358-365.

<sup>b</sup> See Story's *Impartial Hist.*, p. 95; Dalton's *English Army Lists*, and correspondence with him.

<sup>c</sup> Tod's *Graduates*.

<sup>d</sup> R. St. Andrews.

<sup>e</sup> D. 4.

buried at St. Peter's, Cork, on 4th January 1747/8. He had a son, John Fulton, born in Dublin, who entered Trin. Coll. Dub. in 1734, aged 17, was ordained Deacon at Cloyne 28th February 1741, and Priest 27th February 1742. He also had a daughter, Hannah, who in April 1745 married James Chatterton of Cork, of an old baronet's family now extinct. The Rev. William Fulton's widow, Dorothy, survived him and administered to his estate.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Brady's *Clerical and Parish Records*.

## CHAPTER VIII

### JOHN FULTON OF DERRIAGHY

JOHN "of Derriaghy," the third child of the elder John, succeeded to the Belsize property on the death of the latter, whom his eldest son Paul had evidently predeceased, as his name does not occur in the estate records. The Cathedral Register shows three marriages of "John Fulton" in 1674, 1676 and 1677, without discriminating between father and son. But the last of the three may at any rate be the latter's. He married first, "Margaret English of Blaris," 18th December 1677. A daughter Mary was baptized on 4th September 1680, but must have died before 1696. Another daughter, Elizabeth, is mentioned in 1712 in her father John of Derriaghy's will<sup>a</sup> as being then married to Thomas Tomson. But as she also appears as "niece Tomson" in the wills of John Camack of Comber,<sup>b</sup> the younger, and his wife Margaret *als.* Johnston,<sup>c</sup> and as "Elizabeth" in the former's will, it may be taken as certain that she was a child of his second wife, Margaret Camack, of Kilfallert or Ballyalloy. The date or place of this second marriage has not been traced, and it is not in the Church Registers of Maralin, Comber, Lurgan, Lisburn or Derriaghy. We may infer that it was by a Presbyterian minister, and in about 1690, from the fact that the first Lisburn Presbyterian Register contains three baptisms of children by "John Fulton in Derriaghy," viz. 26th May 1692, a son called James; 21st January 1694, a daughter called Joan; 26th February 1696, a daughter called Mary. John's will, made on 24th December 1712, shows that he had then five children by Margaret, but does not give the names of four of them. We know, however, from John Camac's will that James, John, Elizabeth and Margaret Fulton were children of his sister, Margaret Fulton, and from the will of this John ("of Calcutta," 1803), that he had a sister Mary Ann as well as Margaret. The child Joan must therefore have died before the date of the will, and John must have been born between that date and his father John's death in 1717, as also Mary Ann, unless she is identical with the Mary whom he baptized in 1696. It may be observed that the practice among the better classes of marrying and baptizing in their private houses led to frequent omissions by the ministers of registering the events afterwards.

The family of Camock, or Camac as it has been spelt for a century or more, is of considerable antiquity and some note. In Cumberland there are traces of it at an early date, but by the time of Edward IV. it is found settled in Essex. Robert Camock inherited, about 1546, from his father, John, a large estate in the parishes of Layer Marney, Layer Bretton, Maldon, etc. His son Thomas lived at Maldon, and being one of the retinue of Robert, Lord Riche, first Earl of Warwick, cloped with his sister Frances in 1596. This lady's cousin, Sir Rafe Bouchier, as well as Lord Riche himself, had a claim to the estates of Ballymoney and Red Bay, co. Antrim, which had been granted to the father of Lord Riche by the Earl of Essex in 1573, and lost two years later on the collapse of his unfortunate expedition. On Lord Mountjoy (second

<sup>a</sup> W. C., dated 1712.

<sup>b</sup> W. P. C., 1725.

<sup>c</sup> W. Dr., 1728.

husband of Lady Riche) obtaining the command in Ireland in 1601, George Camock, a son of Thomas by a first wife, emigrated to Ireland to push the above-mentioned claim. In this he failed, and died at Ballymoney in 1610, leaving three sons, one of whom, at least, remained in Ireland, and was the ancestor of some Camocks at Dervock, and the father of Thomas Camock, afterwards of Comber.

Thomas Camock the elder, of Ballymoney, was born *circa* 1632, but left his kinsmen in Ballymoney in order to take up land adjoining that of his father-in-law on marrying Janet, daughter of a Mr. Moses Cunningham, who held under Hugh, Viscount Montgomery, a farm in the townland of Ballylolly near Comber, co. Down, which they eventually inherited. Their grandson John married Margaret Johnston, a cousin of Sir Robert Magill of Gill Hall, near Dromore, whose father John Johnston<sup>a</sup> had taken the name of Magill. Owing to this connection, Sir Robert now granted to the young couples' father, Thomas Camock, the younger, the lease of the Kilfallert and Clogher lands in the parish of Maralin. This Thomas the younger had two other sons William and Thomas, and two daughters, Margaret and Jane, of whom the former became the wife of John Fulton of Derriaghy. At one time it was supposed that Margaret had been the wife of Richard, but the point was settled by John's will, already alluded to, in which he names as executors "his loving brothers John Camak and Anthony Black, the former being Margaret's brother, and the latter the husband of her sister Jane. Margaret received a legacy, as "Margaret Fulton" in her brother John's will quoted above, and another as "my daughter Margaret Fulton" in the will of her father, Thomas "the younger" (dated 19th January 170½, Pr. Dro. 24th April 1735). Her grandmother, Janet Camock *als.* Cunningham of Ballylolly, too, leaves her property<sup>b</sup> to her grandchildren by her son Thomas, of whom Margaret was one. As to the locality of the marriage I think it must have been Ballylolly, as her father had probably not acquired the new Kilfallert home at the time it took place. Ballylolly house is beautifully situated among the hills of Lower Castlereagh, on the border of a small lake not far to the south-west of Comber, and close to Moneyreagh. Ballybeen, a part of the property, is near to it, and both houses, at a considerable elevation, and surrounded by rich woods, must have been charming residences. The county round Maralin, of rolling, well-wooded hills is also very attractive, all the way from Lurgan to Dromore. Of Kilfallert house no vestiges remain, but I have visited its site, as also Maralin, where are various monuments of the family. Margaret's nephew John, son of Thomas, married a daughter and co-heiress of Jacob Turner of Lurgan, and their numerous family were mostly notable in the eighteenth to nineteenth century. The eldest son, Colonel Jacob Camac, married a daughter of the Raja of Kamghur, and having made a large fortune in India lived in style at Kilfallert and Greenmount, co. Louth. His next brother, Captain Turner Camac, married a daughter of William Masters of Pennsylvania, and there were five other brothers, of whom two at least, William Camac of Mansfield Street, and Sir George Burgess Camac, as also an old Mrs. Camac, were known to, and in the social circle of my grandfather, John Williamson Fulton of 4, Upper Harley Street, London. The effect of the Masters' marriage, however, was that the eldest grandson, William Camac, M.D., is settled in Philadelphia, and also his sister is the wife of Mr. Hewson Cox of that city. The other son, John Burgess Camac settled at Dinard, and died in 1897. But the whole Irish property had been before then sold and divided, and the extensive family records removed to Dr. William Camac's place, Woodvale, in Pennsylvania. On learning from the Rector of Maralin that Mr. J. Burgess Camac had taken great pains to collect the history and genealogy of the Camac family, I wrote to the address, La Roche Pendente, Dinard, but found he had died only three months before. Having a friend at Dinard, I went there in May 1897, and with his aid was

<sup>a</sup> Margaret was the daughter of Archibald Johnston by Mary his wife, who was the daughter of David Johnston of Monaghan. Sir John Magill, *alias* Johnston, was a son of David's brother, Lieut. William Johnston, and so was Mary's first cousin. Thus, Thomas Camac became the tenant of his young daughter-in-law's cousin.

<sup>b</sup> W. Dro. 28th September 1710.

allowed by the widow to see the rough MS. of this history, which Mr. F. O. Fisher had edited for the deceased. One chapter mentions that Margaret married "Mr. Fulton," but does not give his Christian name, or the names of the two sons and two daughters which it says she had by him. Mr. J. Burgess Camac's elder brother, Dr. William Camac of Woodvale, Philadelphia, U.S.A., to whom I then applied, answered that he could not find anything on the subject in his old papers. I have also inquired of various Camacs who are scattered in Antrim and Down, but none of them know anything of such old times. The first portion of the Camac history was privately printed in 1897 by Mr. Fisher, who kindly gave me a copy; but the rest is still in MS.

John of Derriaghy, to whom I now revert, had thus five children by Margaret Camac:

Elizabeth, dates of birth and baptism unknown, *m.* Thomas Tomson, son John *bap.* 1712.

James, *bap.* 26th May 1692, of whom presently.

Joan, *bap.* 21st January 1694, who seems to have died in childhood.

Mary, *bap.* 26th February 1696 (also called Mary Ann?), married James Kenley, a merchant and linen agent of Lisburn, and was alive in 1801, when her brother John "of Calcutta" put a legacy of £150 for her into his will of that date. They had several children, of whom the more notable was John, who was in large business in Lisburn in the latter part of the century (see below, p. 32). Personally, I am disposed to think that the Mary Ann to whom the legacy was left was not this Mary, but born at the later period suggested on p. 26.

Margaret, date of birth and baptism unknown, but she appears in the Lisburn Cathedral Register as having married Alexander McAuly on 29th October 1745. Six of their children are in the Lisburn Presbyterian Register between 1746 and 1758. My own impression is that Mr. Alexander Macaulay of Glenville, near Dunmurry, whose daughter married Captain James Higginson of the 10th Regt. Foot, on 6th November 1803, was a son of theirs. John's will above-mentioned also provides a legacy of £25 each "to the four daughters of my late sister Margaret McAulay," and a Miss Macaulay held seats in the Presbyterian Meeting House at this period. Sir James Macaulay Higginson, K.C.B., was a son of the Captain and his wife *née* Macaulay and a cousinship with the Higginsons was recognized in my recollection.

John, date of birth and baptism unknown, probably after 1812.

No record of the death of Margaret Camac is to be found, but there are no Fulton burials in the registers at Lisburn from 1712 to 1767, and next to none at Derriaghy of any one for an even longer period.







## CHAPTER IX

### I—JAMES BRANCH

JAMES "of Lisburne," the elder son of John "of Derriaghy"; *bap.*<sup>a</sup> 26th May 1692, by the Lisburn Presbyterian Minister. Belsize was no doubt the home of his boyhood, but as the Presbyterian baptisms cease after that of his sister Mary, it is probable that his parents took to the Derriaghy Church, where the signatures of John, Richard, Hugh, and William Fulton, as also of Thomas and William Thompson occur in the Vestry Book, as churchwardens or otherwise, in the years 1709-22.

In 1721, if not rather earlier, James married a wife whose Christian name we know (from her son Robert's will) to have been Ann, and whose surname we surmise to have been Coulson, because that is Robert's second name, and he and his father deal later on in certain deeds with houses in Lisburn, "formerly Coulson's," which may have come to James with his wife. The Lisburn Cathedral Register shows the *bap.* of Ann, *dau.* of Richard Coulson, on 11th January 1702.<sup>b</sup> The Coulsons were a family of some position in Lisburn in those days, promoting the rising linen trade, and for a century afterwards they had business relations with the Fultons, especially James's grandson Richard, besides being recognized as cousins by the Fulton family generally. Even now the firm may be said to survive in the "Lisburn Damask Factory," and the Belfast linen firm of James Ward and Co., of which mention will be made further on.

In 1725 James next appears, being named as one of executors in the will<sup>c</sup> of his uncle, John Camac of Kilfallert, in the parish of Magheralin, co. Down, where he is described as "of Lisburn," a son of the testator's sister "Margaret Fulton," and receives a silver-handled sword, with a legacy of £35. "James Fulton's wife" also gets a guinea for a mourning ring.

The First Lisburn Presbyterian Church Records, which have lately been repaired and bound (the older portion by the MS. Department of the British Museum) commence in 1688, and extend, with many unfortunate gaps, down to 1827. They consist of baptisms, for some periods pretty complete; marriages, scanty, and for a very few years; and minutes of session fairly complete for about one hundred years; giving a graphic picture of Church administration. Richard Coulson was an Elder of some importance during the first portion of the eighteenth century. In 1723 he signed a document recognizing the Westminster Confession, and in 1727<sup>d</sup> he was deputed as Ruling Elder to the Belfast Presbytery. To this, coupled with his marriage, we may attribute James having become a regular member of the congregation. Between 1722 and 1743, the baptisms of his six children appear in the Register. The minutes of session record that on 9th June 1726, he was ordained an Elder, and that on 3rd October 1828, he "Prayed at the Session." He is several times mentioned in connection with one matter or another during the period up to about 1749-50, though I gather, from facts to be presently mentioned, that he gradually lived more out of Lisburn, in the country north of Moira. In 1751 his name appears as one of a number of gentlemen who filed a Bill in Chancery<sup>d</sup> about the right to a certain

<sup>a</sup> L. P. R.

<sup>b</sup> L. R.

<sup>c</sup> W. Pr. Dro.

<sup>d</sup> D. 4. "Moore and other v. Robison."

chapel which had been built at "Fortfield" by a "Dissenting Congregation," who had split off from the Presbyterian Church at Moira. He maintained his position and influence in Lisburn, however, for the minutes record thus—"1764, Nov. 28th. At a Meeting of the Members of the Congregation it was resolved that James Fulton, in building a new Meeting House, shall be Director and Overseer of the work." Eventually, he handed in his accounts for £592 19s. 0d., but his donation was small in comparison with that of his brother John, and he took no allotment of sittings, either then or subsequently, owing, no doubt, to his worshipping elsewhere. The minutes of session from 1764 to 1805 are not forthcoming, but there is a volume extending from 1764 to 1824, which starts with the resolution for a new Meeting House just quoted, and gives subscriptions, donations, lists of seat-holders, with pew rents for a long series of years. It is thus, indirectly, an interesting and useful genealogical record.

James Fulton's property in Lisburn first comes into view in 1747 and 1748 in certain deeds,<sup>a</sup> to which James and his son Robert are parties, connected with the marriage of James's daughter Elinor to William Bryson. In 1753<sup>a</sup> Robert sells land "next to the new tenement lately built by James Fulton." Again, in 1760,<sup>a</sup> James and Robert "both of Lisburn, in the co. of Antrim, Gentlemen," sell to John Fulton (their brother and uncle respectively) some of their houses in Bow Lane, including one in which John lives, but excluding one occupied by William Bryson and another "lately built by Robert." Further such sales occur in 1763 and 1775.<sup>a</sup> Bow Lane was the central part of the main street of Lisburn, which runs down from the Cathedral and Market Place, curves at the bow, and then ascends Chapel Hill.

Ballymacash is the name of a large townland lying to the northward of Moira, about two miles from Lisburn. In the Hertford estate rent roll for 1750 appear James Fulton as holding therein 23a. 3r. 20p., at £5 8s. 3d. per annum, and Robert Fulton as holding 17a. 3r. 28p., at £4 13s. 0d. per annum, with the remark that they had formerly been Mr. Clark's tenants, and had come in when his old lease expired. James's holding was soon afterwards re-leased to one James Hastings, but whether he continued as tenant does not appear. Robert, however, received from Francis, Earl of Hertford, on 22nd August 1761, a lease "for the life of Richard, son of the lessee, a child of eight years old." This farm in Ballymacash was in 1896 described to me at the Estate Office at Lisburn as being the one now called Ballymacash House, and occupied by Mrs. and Miss Johnson, the widow and daughter of Mr. Johnson, son of the Rev. Philip Johnson. The latter died on 6th February 1833, aged 85. He was said in an obituary notice in the *Belfast Newsletter* of 19th idem to have been the oldest clergyman in Ireland, and to have been for sixty-two years Vicar of Derriagh and resident there. On making the lady's acquaintance when in Ireland, in August 1901, and visiting the place, I discovered that it had been leased for lives to the Rev. Philip's father by Francis, Lord Hertford, in 1749, and re-leased to the Rev. Philip in 1814 and 1818. It is, moreover, not in the townland of Ballymacash, but in that of Aghahough. On fresh examination of the estate records and maps, it was established that the original Ballymacash, within the townland of that name, was a farm not far off Mrs. Johnson's, and the fields making up the 17a. 3r. 28p. were identified, but the old house was said to be mostly superseded by more modern buildings. This Ballymacash was sold by Robert's son Richard to his great-uncle John by a deed, dated 9th December 1775,<sup>a</sup> witnessed by "James Fulton—Gent."—probably Richard's grandfather, but possibly John's second son, then about twenty years old.

James's close connection with the Presbyterian body has already been explained, but this did not prevent him from being elected a Churchwarden of the Cathedral in 1750, and again in 1752, or from attending the Vestry when not in office, and signing the Vestry Book as present. His brother John, his son Robert, and his grandson Richard similarly held office or signed. The relations of the two bodies are further illustrated by the curious fact that the Bishop of Down

<sup>a</sup> D. R.

appears as a donor of ten guineas in the list of subscriptions to the Meeting House which James built.

James and his wife Ann were alive in 1762, being both mentioned in Robert's will,<sup>a</sup> and their deaths do not occur in the Cathedral (the only) Register between October 1763 and January 1773. After that, the whole record till November 1781 is in only three pages, and from then to the end of 1819 no Register at all is forthcoming. I am inclined to think that this James was the witness to the Ballymacash deed in 1775, but that he had by that time gone to live in the country somewhere in the parish of Hillsborough or Anahilt. As there are no old records extant there, and the Lisburn Cathedral Burial Register from 1782 to 1819 is lost, the dates of death of James and his wife Ann remain undiscovered. Their issue were :

1. Robert Coulson, *bap.* 25th April 1723,<sup>b</sup> of whom presently.

2. John, *bap.* 30th January 1730.<sup>b</sup> Nothing certain is known of him except that he was one of the executors of his brother Robert's will. Dr. Robert V. Fulton has suggested a grouping of a number of entries of Fultons, mostly in the Presbyterian Register, which would otherwise remain unaccounted for, in a way which would give him three sons and a number of grandchildren. It has much to recommend it as probable, but no representatives of these people are now known to be living.

1. Mary, *bap.* 6th February 1822. Nothing known of her.

2. Elinor. It is certain from the deeds already alluded to that James had a daughter of this name who married William Bryson. In the Presbyterian Register, on 25th December 1725, there is the entry : "James Fulton had a daughter Baptized ca"—the rest being worn off. "Called" is the word partly lost, but the period would well suit the birth of Elinor. Another difficulty is raised by the Lisburn Cathedral Marriage Register of 18th June 1748 having the entry : "William Bryson and *Margaret* Fulton." It is impossible to consider this otherwise than a mistake, for the deeds of 28th-29th October 1748 specify among the parties, "James Fulton, Elinor his daughter married to William Bryson," and also we have no knowledge of his having had any daughter named Margaret. Supposing that Elinor had both names, she would hardly have been married under one and cited in deeds under the other with'n four months! Four children of William Bryson appear in the Presbyterian Baptismal Register between 1849 and 1860.

3. Mary Ann, *bap.* 5th November 1736,<sup>b</sup> apparently died in infancy, as the same name is given later on to :

4. Mary Ann, *bap.* 23rd September 1743,<sup>b</sup> Nothing is known about her.

ROBERT COULSON has already been alluded to in the preceding account of his father James. He describes himself in the deeds of 1747 as "of Lisburn, eldest son of James Fulton of the same," and the deed of 1748 is witnessed by him as "Robert Fulton of the town of Lisburn, Gent." In Lisburn he owned a brewery, an inn and a shop, but it will be remembered that he is found as early as 1750, when he was only about 27 years old, already in occupation of the Ballymacash estate, of which he eventually obtained, in 1761, a lease for his own life and that of his son Richard. I gather therefore that he must have lived, for the most part perhaps, out there, coming in whenever necessary for his own and his father's business in Lisburn. The Cathedral Vestry Book shows Robert as signing in 1747, as appointed "Surveyor in town" for roads in 1751, and as elected Churchwarden in 1754.

In 1752, if not before, he married Ann, whose maiden name is believed, chiefly on account of its having been given to two of her grandchildren, to have been Forrest. The family is found in the registers as in Lisburn, Lurgan and Dublin at this period. There is a Forrest tombstone in the Cathedral, and Forrests live round about now. He *d.* 1762, between 29th March and 29th

<sup>a</sup> D. 4. Pr. C.

<sup>b</sup> L. P. R.

April, the dates of execution and probate of his will.<sup>a</sup> He left his landed property to his wife Ann in trust for his son Richard, or failing him to his daughter Jane, and failing both to his wife Ann, his father James and his mother Ann, share and share alike with survivorship. The personalty went to the wife and children. William Coulson was one of the witnesses, and the executors were his "brother John and brother-in-law Alexander McCalla." How the latter became Robert's brother-in-law is not known, but he may have married Robert's elder sister Mary, or else some sister of Robert's wife Ann. Their issue were :

1. Richard, *bap.*<sup>b</sup> 15th March 1753, of whom presently.
2. Jane, *bap.* 28th June 1756.<sup>b</sup> Nothing is known of her except that she died on 15th December 1791, according to an old memorandum containing various family dates, which is in the possession of Surgeon Francis Thompson (H.M.'s. Bengal Army, Retd.), of the Firs, Braunton, N. Devon, whose mother Jane, a daughter of Richard, was this Jane's niece. This is corroborated by a notice in the *Belfast Newsletter*, of 16th–20th December 1791. "At Lisburn, on Thursday last (15th) Miss Jane Fulton; her conduct through a tedious illness causes her to be regretted by all who knew her."

RICHARD, who was about nine years old when his father Robert died, succeeded to the property in due course and became a prosperous linen merchant and financier. Soon after his majority, he sold the Ballymacash estate,<sup>c</sup> and the house in Lisburn "formerly Richard Coulstons" to his great-uncle, "John Fulton, merchant," the brother of his grandfather James, to whom his grandfather and father had already, in 1760, sold other houses in Bow Lane, in one of which John lived. The nature of his business is to some extent disclosed by a Bill in Chancery<sup>d</sup> filed against him in 1789 by Joseph Fulton, his first cousin once removed (eldest son of John, who was then in Calcutta) and his answer thereto, in respect of complicated transactions in connection with John Kenley, "a merchant of considerable extent in his dealings," who had failed in 1785.<sup>e</sup> These had involved large sums for the transmission of linen goods to London, their sale wholesale, and the backing and renewal of bills against them. Richard's means may be inferred from the fact that though twelve of his children attained maturity, he established his two elder sons in business in Lisburn, placed the other two in the army, and provided for three of his daughters, who married suitably. In 1801 his great-uncle John Fulton, "of Calcutta" left him,<sup>f</sup> as "my nephew Richard Fulton," a legacy of £100 and made him one of his executors.

On 3rd March 1774, Richard Fulton and Elizabeth Shanks were married, by License, at the Cathedral, Lisburn, by the Rev. Edward Fletcher, Curate.<sup>g</sup> The name appears in the Lisburn Registers from the preceding century, and her father, Andrew, is described in his will<sup>h</sup> as "of Lisburn, Merchant." He was Churchwarden in 1759. They appear to have lived for many years in Bridge Street. In 1781 Richard signed the Cathedral Vestry Book, but his name appears as a seat-holder in the Presbyterian Registers from 1776 until his death, and his children's baptisms, where traceable, are at the Meeting House. In January 1784 he signed, with Henry Bell, W. Thompson, Joseph Fulton and other leading residents, a summons to a meeting on Parliamentary Reform at the Lisburn Market House, which shows him to have belonged to the young Ireland party of those days.<sup>i</sup>

Richard's residence for the next decade has not been traced, but the records of the Downshire Estate at Hillsborough show that he purchased, from 1st November 1798, the lease for three lives or thirty-one years, which one Henry Clibborn had received from the Earl of Hillsborough in 1792, of a holding No. 1 in the Town land of Ballyhomra, containing 55a. 2r. 7p., at a rental of £68 5s. *od.* yearly. The property lies about three miles from Lisburn to the south-east, and about two miles west of Hillsborough. It is on the verge of a plateau which overlooks the plain

<sup>a</sup> W. C.

<sup>b</sup> L. P. R.

<sup>c</sup> D. R. 1775.

<sup>d</sup> D. 4. Ent. 7th February, 1789; ans. 7th, May 1789.

<sup>e</sup> B. N. L.

<sup>f</sup> W. Calcutta.

<sup>g</sup> L. R.

<sup>h</sup> W. P. C.

<sup>i</sup> B. M.

through which the river Laggan winds past Lisburn, and is broken by a well-wooded ravine, on a knoll by the side of the stream in which the old house, now partly ruined, is prettily situated. "Homra Glen," as the place is called, was the family head-quarters for some years. Here Richard's daughter Eliza was married in 1802, and here she died in 1805. From this, or whatever cause, Richard sold the property in 1806 to Edward Gayer, and returned to live in Lisburn. The Hertford Estate records show that he had retained a holding there, but that a much larger one had passed to (or been acquired by) his eldest son Robert. The second son, Andrew, was living in Bridge Street.

Richard's wife Elizabeth died 21st July 1812,<sup>a</sup> b aged 60. In 1896 I had an interview with Mr. Hugh McCall, an old native of Lisburn, who was born in 1805, the author of *Ulster and its Staple Industries*, and other books, and the father of Mr. R. A. McCall, K.C. He well remembered "old Dick Fulton" and many others of the family; also Meades, Caldbecks, etc., and told me a good deal regarding several of them, which I shall bring in as far as may be. He died on 12th March 1897, in his 93rd year. Richard increased his holdings in Lisburn again from £1 6s. 5d. per annum in 1802 to £17 15s. 4d. in 1818, but the increase seems to have been for Town Parks, which were probably tenures at will only. Other properties were in the hands of the sons, Robert and Richard. Although there is no reason whatever for supposing that any pecuniary difficulties arose in these later years, it is a singular fact that no Probate or Administration of his estate has been discovered. Doubtless the putting out of two sons and three daughters suitably in life, and the maintenance of two sons in the army, as well as provision for the three unmarried daughters at home led to arrangements in his lifetime which left little for subsequent disposal.

The *Belfast Newsletter* of 27th April 1823, contains the following obituary notice—"At Killinchy, on 9th inst., in his 70th year, Mr. Richard Fulton, late of Lisburn, Merchant." Killinchy is a village charmingly situated on the hills of co. Down overlooking Strangford Loch, where he may have been living latterly with his son Richard (see below, p. 34), or have gone for change of air. He was buried in the large family grave on the east side of the Lisburn Cathedral, where his wife, and their children Ann, Sarah, Margaret and Andrew, with two grand-children, had already been laid. In later years, their son, Colonel James Forrest Fulton, erected a large tomb,<sup>b</sup> with railings, "as a tribute of affection to his beloved Parents, Brothers and Sisters, etc., whose names are inscribed underneath." Fourteen names follow, with dates and descriptions. The issue of Richard and Elizabeth were as follows:

1. Robert, *b.* 29th September 1777.<sup>a</sup> On attaining his majority his father appears to have started him in life with a considerable holding in Lisburn (as already mentioned above). Later on he owned (says Mr. McCall,<sup>c</sup> who knew him well) the great flour mill which had, under the old *régime*, the monopoly of grinding the corn of all tenants of the Hertford Estate, and eventually sold it to one Sam Kennedy. He *d.* in May 1833, aged 56,<sup>b</sup> having, by Jane his wife, who *d.* 11th August 1831, aged 63, had issue:

- (1) Joseph, *d.* 7th December 1831, aged 36 years.
- (2) James.      (3) Robert, *bap.* 27th December 1807.<sup>d</sup>
- (1) Elizabeth Ann, *bap.* 22nd September 1805.<sup>d</sup>

There is a separate gravestone over Jane, and her children James, Elizabeth Ann and Joseph, giving some of these particulars.

2. Andrew, *b.* 11th September 1779.<sup>a</sup> He appears to have been settled in the Bridge Street house after his father had vacated it, and to have lived there till 1806 at least. He afterwards built for himself the house called "Sloane." He was in business as a woollen-draper (in the old sense). He married Isabella Wightman, a sister of Frank, James, and

<sup>a</sup> T. and <sup>b</sup> M. L.

<sup>c</sup> M.

<sup>d</sup> L. R.

William Wightman, of whom James *m.* Andrew's sister Margaret (see below). He *d.* 5th June 1822, aged 43,<sup>a</sup> and administration was granted<sup>b</sup> to his widow, William Thompson (his nephew) and James Ward (his brother-in-law). She survived him till "17th March 1850, aged 70 years."<sup>a</sup> Their issue were :

(1) Richard, *bap.* 15th June 1802,<sup>c</sup> *d.* aged 8 years.<sup>a</sup>

(2) Andrew William, *bap.* 20th November 1804, *d.* aged 4 years.<sup>a</sup>

(3) William, *bap.* 1st June 1806,<sup>c</sup> *m.* Sophia Matilda Bolton, who *d.* 26th June, 1879, aged 78.<sup>a</sup> I have failed to obtain information about him, except that in his later years he held a small post in the Inland Revenue or Registration Department in Lisburn. It is surmised that Mary Jane Fulton, wife of Robert Watson, who *d.* 8th August, 1880, aged 30,<sup>a</sup> was his daughter. He *d.* 5th September 1831,<sup>a</sup> being the last whose name appears on the great tombstone.

(1) Eliza, *b.* about 1800, *m.* (as second wife) John Barbour of "The Plantation," Lisburn (uncle of the late J. D. Barbour, D.L., of Conway House, Lisburn), who *d.* 1831 or 1833. They had three *daus.*, Maria, Jean, and Isabella; one *m.* Dr. Pirie of Belfast, and another Mr. Lowry. Mrs. Barbour lived till an old age in Belfast, with Dr. Pirie's family, and was buried, as was her husband, in the Kilrush burial ground, Lambeg.<sup>d</sup>

(2) Isabella, *bap.* 23rd December 1807. Lived with her mother in Belfast; *d. unm.*

3. James Forrest, of whom presently.

4. Richard, *b.* 5th September,<sup>c</sup> *bap.* 11th September 1788.<sup>c</sup> Cornet half-pay, 23rd Dragoon Guards, 1803; Lieut., 1805, 12th "Prince of Wales's" Regt. of Light Dragoons; Capt. 1815; Retired, half-pay, 25th March 1816. In his will of 1827 he describes himself as "of Killinchy," so he may have settled there, which would account for his father Richard being there at the time of his death. Or his father may have had property there, which he left to him. Richard (the captain) died 24th February 1827, in the house of Mrs. Reid, his second cousin once removed (*dau.* of James, 2nd son of John Fulton "of Calcutta"). By his will, proved 9th April 1827,<sup>f</sup> he left all his property to his brother Robert and his sisters Mary Ann, Grace and Ellen. Mrs. Ruttledge (his great-niece) has a very fine miniature of him in uniform, and Sir Forrest Fulton has a copy of it.

5. John Forrest, *b.*<sup>e</sup> and *bap.*<sup>e</sup> 17th February 1790; *d.* 17th March 1790.<sup>c</sup>

1. Margaret, *b.* 2nd February 1775;<sup>e</sup> *m.* 10th August 1803,<sup>e</sup> her father Richard signing the Register, James Wightman, of Grove Green, Lisburn. They had issue as under, with others :

(1) Eliza, *bap.* 30th October 1804.<sup>c</sup> (2) Margaret, *bap.* 26th February 1806,<sup>c</sup> who was probably the person who witnessed the testamentary letter of Eleanor Fulton to Mrs. John McIntyre, dated 9th June 1834. (3) Mary, *bap.* 30th June 1807.<sup>c</sup> James Wightman went to America and was never afterwards heard of. His wife *d.* "30th March 1819, aged 44 years."<sup>a</sup>

2. Ann (called Fanny and Nancy?), *b.* 9th September 1776;<sup>c</sup> *d.* "17th February 1779, aged 22."<sup>a</sup>

3. Eliza, *b.* 28th September 1778;<sup>e</sup> *m.* at Homra, 11th November 1802,<sup>c</sup> James Ward of Lisburn and Strawberry Hill, co. Down; *d.* 21st July 1805,<sup>e</sup> leaving a son :

Thomas, *bap.* 25th November 1804,<sup>c</sup> who afterwards was of Cherry Hill, Belfast, and *m.* 1839, Harriet Hojel. He *d.* 14th November 1867, aged 63, leaving a son, James Thomas Ward, now of Cherry Hill, head of

<sup>a</sup> M. L.  
<sup>c</sup> T.

<sup>b</sup> A.C.

<sup>c</sup> L. P. R.

<sup>d</sup> Letter of J.D. Barbour, 8th November 1896.  
<sup>f</sup> W. D.



the linen firm of James Ward and Co., 10, Linenhall Street, Belfast, District Manager of the Norwich Union Fire Insurance Co. He was *b.* 19th June 1844; *m.*, 26th January 1871, Susan Margaretta Grant, and has a son, James Frederick Ward (*b.* 7th December 1873), and nine other children. The late Colonel James Ward, C.B., was a son of James Ward of Strawberry Hill by his second wife, Margaret Craig (*m.* 7th April 1814),<sup>a</sup> and inherited a share in the "Lisburn Damask Factory" from his relative James Coulson. He was called to the Bar in 1867, and J.P. for cos. Down and Antrim. He joined the Volunteers in 1860, and was Commandant of the London Irish Rifles (26th Middlesex Volunteers) from 1883 to 1896. I made his acquaintance in 1896, and he *d.* 16th April 1897.

4. Jane, *b.* 30th April;<sup>b</sup> *bap.* 3rd May<sup>a</sup> 1782; *m.* 6th June 1805,<sup>a</sup> Francis Abbott Thompson of Lisburn (*b.* 1783),<sup>b</sup> eldest son of William Thompson (1763–1843), who *m.* Dora Abbot 1781.

The Thompsons are a family of very old standing in Lisburn and Derriaghly, there being in the Cathedral Register alone, between 1665 and 1712, thirty-eight baptisms of the name (then usually spelt Tomson), and it seems probable that the Thomas Tomson who *m.* Elizabeth, *dau.* of John Fulton of Derriaghly, belonged to it. Jane *d.* 9th July 1840, and her husband in March 1865.<sup>c</sup> They had, besides other children :

(1) William, M.D., F.R.C.S., of Lisburn; *b.* 7th March 1806; *d.* 22nd September 1882; *m.* Rosina, widow of — Maxwell, sister of Right Hon. Sir James Weir Hogg, 1st Baron Magheramorne, and had issue, (*a*) William (1834–82), Col. 3rd Madras Cavalry; (*b*) Stewart (1835–62), of the Madras C.S.; (*c*) Mary Hogg, *m.*, 1st, George Mitchell, 2nd, James Bruce of Belfast, and founded in her father's memory the "Thompson Memorial Home for Incurables" at Lisburn; she *d.* in May 1894.

(2) Francis, *b.* 2nd November 1811; Surgeon Bengal Medical Service; retired 1848; now of the Firs, Braunton, N. Devon; *m.* 1st, 1844, Catherine Perceval Jeremie, by whom (*d.* 1849) he has now surviving, Henry Corbitt (*b.* 1844), who emigrated to Australia, now living in Melbourne, *m.* Letitia Maria Martin (co. Galway family), and has Frank Stewart Corbitt, B.M. Edin., of Indian Med. Service, China Exp. Medal, now in ch. XX Bombay N. I., Alipur; also Mary Kate, *m.*, 1900, Chas. Bryan Ward of Sheffield.

Francis, *m.* 2ndly, in 1857, Mary Anne Elizabeth Creyke (Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Creyke of Rawcliffe Hall and Marton), by whom he has now surviving Willoughby Frank (*b.* 1860) of the Firs, J.P., late Capt. in Militia Batt. Royal Irish Fusiliers; *m.*, 1893, his cousin, Katie Burns, and has *dau.* Mary Elizabeth, *b.* 1896.

(3) Jane, *bap.* 3rd October 1822;<sup>a</sup> *m.*, 1842 or 1843, Adam Glasgow, and emigrated to New Zealand. She is now living in Dunedin with unmarried *dau.* Frances. Her elder son, William, formerly Secretary to Government, now Inspector of Customs, resides in Wellington, having a wife and three children. The younger son, James, is a banker, *m.*, and has four children.

5. Mary Ann, *bap.* 30th September 1783.<sup>a,b</sup> In her later years she lived with her sisters Grace and Ellen in Catherine Place, Bangor, co. Down. No record of their deaths is forthcoming in the Cathedral Registers, except an imperfect one of Ellen, but it is believed that they were all buried in a plot in Bangor Cathedral churchyard, which I found entered in the Graves Register in the name of James Fulton as comprising three graves. The Dean informed me that the Burial Register contained only such interments as took place with the rites of the Church of Ireland, and the Presbyterian minister assured me that he had no old records at all. Miss Anne H. McCulloch of 6, Mount Oriel, Bangor (sister of the late Mrs. Henry Fulton of Liverpool) informed me in 1897 that she well remembered the Miss Fultons, and she looked up a Mrs. Clark, who had, as a girl, been sewing-maid to them till her marriage in 1856 (when a Mrs. Carr was their housekeeper), and also a daughter of the Presbyterian minister of those days. From their accounts it appears there first died with them a nephew, a captain, to their great sorrow. This was evidently Capt. H. S. M. D. Fulton, son of Lt.-Col. James Fulton, whose burial I then found in the Bangor Register as on 10th March 1853. Miss Mary Ann died after (as I understand) her brother the Colonel (James, K.H., *d.* December 1854), but several years before the other two sisters. As the General Registry Act did not come into force till 1864, there are no means of ascertaining her date.

<sup>a</sup> L. P. R.

<sup>b</sup> T.

<sup>c</sup> M. L.

6. Grace, *bap.* 14th November 1784.<sup>ab</sup> Lived at Bangor, as above stated, and became blind, but survived all her sisters. Miss McCulloch knew her the best, and a Capt. Jackson (a "sea captain"?) also took a great interest in her. She *d.* 1st August 1865.<sup>c</sup>
7. Sarah, *b.* 4th December 1784, *d.* 1st February 1802.<sup>bd</sup> Nothing known of her.
8. Ellen, *b.* 4th July 1787,<sup>bd</sup> *bap.* 27th August.<sup>a</sup> See above, *d.* 11th June 1864.<sup>c</sup>

JAMES FORREST, *b.* 30th September,<sup>b</sup> *bap.* 7th October 1780,<sup>a</sup> already entered above as third son of Richard Fulton; Knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, 1838; Ensign Northampton Fencible Infantry, 1st May, 1798, Lieut. 12th March 1799; Ensign 38th Foot, 20th March 1801, Lieut. 8th December 1803; Capt. 98th Foot, 22nd May 1804; Major by Brevet, 28th November 1812; Major, Canadian Fencible Infantry, 27th October 1814; on the escape of Napoleon from Elba, he was ordered home to take part in the campaign, but arrived just too late, the news of the victory of Waterloo having met him on landing; Major, halfpay, ditto, 27th October 1816; Major 92nd Foot, 20th March 1823; Lieut-Col. by Brevet, 1st November 1815. Retired by sale, 13th May, 1824, and settled in Belgium; granted local rank of Lieut-Col. on the Continent, 24th November 1825. His eldest surviving son, Richard Robert, has at Parsonstown, King's Co., a portrait of him as a boy, and his youngest son, Sir Forrest, has a fine miniature of him, of which a photographic enlargement is with his granddaughter, Mrs. Rutledge, at Woodville, near Parsonstown, having been sent to her by Dr. Robert V. Fulton of Dunedin.

James was for many years on service in Canada, especially as A.D.C. to Lieut.-Gen. Sir George Prevost, Governor-General and Commander of the Forces in Canada, and afterwards in the Canadian Fencible Infantry. He was twice mentioned in despatches. The *London Gazette Extraordinary*, 27th November 1812, shows that as A.D.C. he was sent home with despatches dated 21st October 1812, announcing the victory repelling General Wadworth's invasion of Canada, and that General's capture. He is said to be "very capable of affording such information as your Lordship may require respecting the state of H.M.'s Canadian Provinces." Again, the *London Gaz. Ext.*, 25th July 1813, contains a report by Colonel Baynes, of his unsuccessful attack on Sackett's Harbour, ending "I feel most grateful to your Excellency's kind consideration in allowing your A.D.C.'s, Majors Coone and Fulton, to accompany me in the field, and to these officers for the able assistance they afforded me." Major Fulton is not one of the officers mentioned in Sir G. Prevost's despatch of 30th October 1813 (*London Gaz. Ext.*, 21st December 1813), relative to the action of Chateauguay, but he had, with the silver war medal, the clasp for that affair. It is a tradition of the family that on some occasion during the war he made a daring night ride through the enemy's lines. In later life, when residing in Belgium, he acted as Consul at Ostend for short periods in 1848 and 1849.<sup>c</sup>

He *m. first*, on 24th August 1807, at St. Paul's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, by licence, Penelope Frances Bowyer, sister of Major William Atkins-Bowyer, of 59th Regt. Foot, who, in 1803, was Brigade-Major to the Forces at Halifax, and only *dau.* of Richard Bowyer (son of Sir William Bowyer of Radley), who took the prefix of Atkins on succeeding Sir Richard Atkins, Bart., as Lord of the Manor of Clapham.<sup>f</sup> Those Bowyers were cousins of the Willoughbys and Fryers, old friends of the Harley Street Fultons. In November 1894 I met at Mr. Beaumont Hankey's, 15, Southwell Gardens, S.W., two nieces of Penelope's, Misses Mary Theresa and Emily Frances Bowyer, who remembered her and also her sons, especially Richard Robert, very well. He told me last September, when I was at Parsonstown, that Miss Mary had been a great friend of his. She died in 1895, aged at least 80. Mr. Hankey's late wife, Eleanor Catherine, was a younger sister of these ladies.

<sup>a</sup> L. P. R.<sup>b</sup> T.<sup>c</sup> Dublin General Registry Office.<sup>d</sup> M. L.<sup>e</sup> For. Office Letter, 16th July 1898.<sup>f</sup> Correspondence with Richard Robert Fulton.

Mrs. James Forrest Fulton (of whom her son Richard Robert has a miniature) died of consumption at Ostend in 1836, having had issue (besides several who died young) :

1. George James, *b.* 1817 in Canada. Ensign 77th Foot, 13th February 1835; exchanged into 62nd Foot 3rd June 1836; Licut. 11th May 1838. Drowned accidentally at Moulmein, Burma, in December 1840, when embarking to go on sick leave. *d. unm.*

2. William Cornelius Bowyer, *b.* 1818, at Ghent. 2nd-Lieut. Royal Engineers, 18th June 1836; *d. unm.* 24th May 1838, at Ostend,<sup>a</sup> aged 20. His brother Richard Robert has a portrait of him, which came to him from his father (the K.H.) through his aunts who died at Bangor, co. Down.

3. Henry Seymour Moore Donnelly, *b.* 11th February 1822. Ensign 62nd Foot, 8th January 1841; Lieut. 1st November 1842; exchanged into 49th Foot, 31st May 1844; Capt. 15th December 1848; retired by sale 1850; *d. unm.* at Bangor, co. Down, *bur.* 10th March 1853.<sup>b</sup> His brother Richard Robert has a portrait of him in his Sandhurst uniform.

4. Richard Robert, *b.* 7th May 1823, at Brussels. Ensign 44th Foot, 12th June 1840; Lieut. 5th November 1841; retired by sale 1844. Afterwards served in Royal Irish Constabulary. He *m.*, 10th November 1857, Margaret Ormsby, youngest *dau.* of Robert Twiss of Cordel and Arnagraph, co. Kerry, Knockduff, co. Cork, and Parteen Birdhill, co. Tipperary; a sister of the late George Twiss. (See Burke's *Landed Gentry*, and Foster's *Families of Royal Descent*.) They now reside at Oxmantown Mall, Parsonstown, King's Co., where there are portraits of them both. They had issue :

(1) Edith Atkins Bowyer, *b.* at Castle Connell, and *d.* there, 3rd January 1868, aged 9.

(2) Elizabeth Frances, *b.* at Castle Connell; *m.*, 10th March 1883, Captain John Edward Maxwell Pilkington, 28th Regiment, and has one *dau.*, Eileen May, *b.* 7th November 1883, and a son, Ulick Wetherall, *b.* 7th May, and *bap.* at Parsonstown, 7th June 1898. Captain Pilkington, *d.* 12th July 1898; *bur.* in Birr Cemetery.

(3) May Ormsby, *b.* at Castle Connell; *m.* 21st June 1888, Lieut.-Col. Alfred Rutledge, 14th Regiment, and has issue :

(a) John Forrest, *b.* 1st August 1894, at Parsonstown.

(b) Richard Theodore, *b.* 14th December 1897, at Woodville, Birr, King's Co.

(c) Eric Peter Knox, *b.* 24th August 1899, at Woodville, and *bap.* 21st September, at St. Brendans, Parsonstown.

1. Eliza Ellen, *b.* at Ghent 19th March 1819; *d. unm.* 26th March 1834, at Ostend, aged 17.<sup>a</sup>

Lieut.-Colonel J. Forrest Fulton, K.H., *m. secondly*, 7th November 1838, at the Embassy, Brussels, Fanny Goodrich, third *dau.* of John Sympson Jessopp, barrister-at-law, J.P. for Essex, Herts, and Middlesex, D.L. for Herts, also F.S.A., of Albury Place, Cheshunt, Herts, and his wife Eliza Bridger Goodrich, *dau.* of Hon. Bridger Goodrich, sometime Governor of Bermuda. The Jessopps are a very old family, and were of great importance and wealth at Sheffield in the sixteenth century. A younger branch settled at Thurnscoe Hall, near Doncaster, but could not retain the place, and their surviving member established himself at Waltham Abbey, Essex, as a solicitor. When Mr. J. S. Jessopp was called to the Bar, about 1800, his father and two uncles were solicitors in large practice, controlling the whole of Clifford's Inn, and the firm still exists as Jessopp and Gough of Waltham Abbey. (See family tomb in Waltham Abbey churchyard.) In the year of his second marriage Lieut.-Col. Fulton was made a Knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order. He continued to reside in Belgium, where he was in friendly relations with King Leopold, but visited England and Ireland occasionally. He was present at the marriage

<sup>a</sup> Belgian certificates.

<sup>b</sup> Bangor C. R.

of Colonel McCleverty (afterwards Commander-in-Chief at Madras) to Miss Ann Casement, of Larne, co. Antrim, which took place in February 1846, at No. 4, Harley Street, London, where her brother-in-law, John Williamson Fulton, was then still residing. Miss Fulton of Sevenoaks told me that she well remembered his coming to her father's (Dr. Henry Fulton's) house occasionally, and also seeing his son Henry, "a fine young fellow with his regiment at Dublin," about the year 1849. He also visited his sisters surviving at Bangor, and in or after 1850 erected the family tomb at Lisburn already referred to. His son Henry died in their house in 1853, and he himself was in those parts when death overtook him at Downpatrick in December 1854; *bur.* there on 20th idem.

By his second wife, who was *b.* 7th March 1812, at Albury Place, *d.* aged 70, on 11th March 1882, in London, and was *bur.* on 15th idem at Amwell, Herts, where her mother already had been laid. By her he had issue:

1. James Forrest, *b.* 12th July 1846, at Ostend,<sup>a</sup> *bap.* at Trinity Church, Southwark, of whom presently.
2. Fanny Goodrich, *b.* 11th February 1840 at Ostend,<sup>a</sup> *m.* 28th December 1869 at St. Andrews, Wells Street, London, Rev. Thomas Fowell Buxton Scriven, Vicar of Luttons Ambo, Yorks.; *d. s. p.* 10th March 1894 at Clevedon, and was buried at Amwell, Herts.
3. Laura, *b.* 15th April 1841, *d.* December 1844 at Ostend.<sup>a</sup> Mr. Richard R. Fulton has a picture of her and her sister.

James Forrest (Sir), *b.* as above, K.C., B.A. 1867, LL.B. 1873, of London University; called to the Bar, Middle Temple, 30th April 1872; of 27, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, London, and of "The Cottage," Sherringham. Renounced by deed the name of James in 1892. Sometime Recorder of Maidstone; also formerly Senior Counsel to the Post Office, and to the Treasury at the Central Criminal Court, Treasury Counsel at the Middlesex Sessions, and Counsel to the Mint for the County of Hertford, South-Eastern Circuit. M.P. for West Ham (North) 1886-92; defeated November 1885 and July 1892. Appointed Common Serjeant of London in August 1892, and at the same time made Q.C. and K.B. Appointed Recorder of London in March 1900.

Sir Forrest Fulton has favoured me with a sketch of his life, which I insert here:

"On the death of Colonel Fulton in December 1854, his affairs proved to be in a hopelessly embarrassed condition, and his widow was left, and continued throughout her life, in very straitened circumstances. The courage and self-denial of this noble woman won for her the enthusiastic love and devotion of her only son, who to his dying day will always regard her as an almost perfect example of the beauty of holiness. Her descendants can trace in her picture in crayons, representing her as she was at the age of 46, some of the qualities which made the writing on her tomb in Amwell Churchyard, Hertfordshire, 'Her children arise up and call her blessed,' no idle record of posthumous devotion. Owing to the state of her finances, Mrs. Fulton on the death of her husband took refuge with her two young children in the Isle of Man—in those days practically free from rates and taxes, and where living was extraordinarily cheap. She remained there till 1856, when she came to London, her son having got a presentation to the Mercers' School. In July of that year he gained a prize for Latin, *The Life of Wiclif*, by C. W. Le Bas, M.A., which in later life he greatly valued as a delightful epitome of the life of the great proto-reformer. The picture therein contained of the state of religion in the fourteenth century contributed not a little to strengthen his hatred of popery, which no doubt he, in part, inherited from his Presbyterian ancestors. The rough life of a London day-school in 1856 proved too much for young Fulton, and the delicate state of his throat, which continued to be a trouble to him through life, was a cause of no little anxiety. After a stay of only nine months at the

<sup>a</sup> Belgian certificates.

Mercers' School, it was decided to remove him to a school in the country. The choice of a school was a matter of no little difficulty, as the question of economy had to play a prominent part, but in the end a most wise and happy choice was made, and young Fulton continued during the next four years as a boarder at Lionsdown College, Barnet, a private school kept by Dr. Clayton Palmer. The college was located in an old country seat, with beautiful grounds and fields, and about five minutes' walk from Old Barnet Station. Here his health became completely restored, and before leaving in 1860 to complete his education at Norwich Grammar School he had risen to the head of the school, and was a great favourite with Dr. Palmer, for whom he always retained a great affection. The change to Norwich was due to Mrs. Fulton's youngest brother, the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, M.A., having, the year before, been appointed to the Head Mastership of that school. Here Fulton remained until December 1863, but the education he had received at Barnet, although admirably fitted to prepare him for a commercial career, for which he had been destined, was ill suited to the curriculum of a classical school, and he never rose beyond the Vth Form. The time passed at Norwich was, however, in many ways both pleasant and profitable, and his uncle the head master a very remarkable personality. Soon after Fulton left school, Mr. Jessopp proceeded to the degree of D.D. at Oxford, and on his leaving Norwich in 1879, and settling down as Rector of Scarning, East Dereham, devoted himself to literature, in which he gained a very distinguished place, and was successively elected to an honorary Fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge (his own college), and also at Worcester College, Oxford. Probably his most enduring work will prove to be *One Generation of a Norfolk House*; but he was a copious contributor of many delightful papers to the *Nineteenth Century*, and took a prominent place amongst the writers of the *National Dictionary of Biography*, the life of 'Elizabeth' among others being from his pen. In the spring of 1902 Dr. Jessopp's services to literature were recognized by a Government grant of £100 per annum as pension, and in the same year he was appointed Chaplain in ordinary to the King.

"On leaving school young Fulton, after taking three months' holiday with his brother Richard in Ireland, commenced to earn his living, to him a matter of absolute necessity, as an assistant master in a small grammar school at Basingstoke in Hampshire, taking a vacancy suddenly created by the death of a master. In January 1865 he transferred his services to a private school, where he remained a few months, and then returned home to read for the matriculation at the University of London, for which, as far as leisure would permit, he had been preparing for some time past. In June 1865 he passed in the First Division, and in August took an assistant mastership at Archbishop Holgate's School, York, where he remained till the end of 1867. Meantime, in July 1866, he passed the First B.A. again in the First Division; and in October 1867 took his Degree, being placed in the Second Division at the final examination, to his great disappointment, but having regard to the wide range of subjects, and the exacting claims of a schoolmaster's life, it was perhaps not surprising. On leaving York he was fortunate enough to obtain, out of 66 candidates, the Second Mastership of the Chigwell Grammar School, Essex, where he remained until December 1870, when he came to London to study for the Bar. Chigwell Grammar School flourished greatly during the time he was there. He occupied a house in the village (which formed part of the emolument), and had the happiness of having his mother to reside with him. The numbers of the school had on his leaving risen to 120, and it has ever since continued a useful and prosperous institution.

"On commencing the study of the law he decided to take the LL.B. degree at the London University, and passed the First Examination in January 1872, and the Final in January 1873. The ordinary interval between these two examinations is two years, and it was on his petition that the Senate conferred on *graduates* the privilege of proceeding to the Final Examination at the end of one year. Meantime, on 30th April 1872, he was called to the Bar by the Hon. Society of the Middle Temple, and joined the Hertford and Essex Sessions, and the Home Circuit. His progress at the Bar was slow, and he continued to maintain himself by 'coaching' pupils, at

first in Arts, and, after taking the LL.B. Degree, in Law. At this work he was very successful, and made a considerable income, but it was exceptionally hard work. On 12th August 1875 he made what many people considered a most imprudent marriage, his position at the Bar being anything but promising, and his wife, although of remarkable beauty, having but a slender dower. The marriage, so far from being imprudent, proved the crowning joy of his life, and their married life was one of unclouded happiness, apart from the deep anxiety caused by a long illness in 1891, lasting many months, and leaving behind it great delicacy and weakness. It was not until about 1881 that he began to feel his success at the Bar was assured, and from about this time he discontinued taking pupils, and devoted himself exclusively to his profession. Some time before he had decided to take up Criminal Law as a specialty, and besides becoming the practical leader of the Essex and Hertford Sessions and Counsel to the Mint for the County of Hertford, he was also in due course appointed successively Counsel to the Treasury at the Middlesex Sessions, Senior Counsel to the Post Office, and ultimately Senior Council to the Treasury at the Central Criminal Court, which appointment he continued to hold until, in August 1892, he was appointed Common Serjeant of London, became a Q.C. and received the honour of knighthood. He was also, between June and August 1892, Recorder of Maidstone, which post he resigned on being appointed Common Serjeant.

“On appointment as Common Serjeant he became ‘*ex officio*’ one of the Lieutenants for the City of London. The Lieutenancy of the City is a Commission named by the Crown and issued under the Privy Seal under an Act passed in 1673 (13 and 14 Charles II.). The Commission is issued from time to time on application to the Secretary of State for War, by the existing Commissioners, or by the Lord Mayor, who is head of the Commission, and the Commissioners have similar powers to those vested in a Lord Lieutenant within his county, so far as relates to the Reserve Forces. The Commission consists of:

The Lord Mayor.	The Town Clerk.
The Alderman.	The Common Serjeant.
The Recorder.	The Deputies of the City
The Chamberlain.	for the time being.

All these are *ex officio*.

“The out-going Lord Mayor has the privilege of filling any vacancies which have occurred during his year of office by recommending to his Majesty for approval by the Secretary of State for War, Directors of the Bank of England, and other eminent merchants and citizens for inclusion in the Commission. A new Commission is issued annually, and it has been customary to continue in every new Commission those gentlemen specially named in the former Commission.

“In July 1885, Sir Forrest Fulton turned his attention to politics, and in the November of that year unsuccessfully contested West Ham (North) in the Conservative interest, being defeated by Mr. Edward Ryder Cook by 719 votes. This short Parliament being dissolved on the Home Rule question, he was in July 1886 triumphantly returned by a majority of 727 votes, defeating the sitting member, Mr. E. R. Cook. He continued to sit in Parliament until the dissolution in June 1892, when he was defeated by Mr. Grove by 33 only, having polled 1000 more than when he was returned in 1886. He always continued to look back on the six years of his Parliamentary career as the most delightful of his life, having quietly gained for himself an excellent position in the House, and in November 1890 having had the honour of being invited by Mr. W. H. Smith, the leader of the House, to second the address in reply to the speech from the throne. On Thursday, 1st March 1900, Sir Charles Hall, Recorder of London, had a stroke; he lingered on until Saturday, 10th March, when he died. The cause of death was Bright's disease of long standing. He was buried on Wednesday, 14th March, at Kensal Green Cemetery. A funeral service was held in St. Margaret's, Westminster,

which was attended by many distinguished persons, the Lord Mayor and Corporation appearing in full state. On Friday, 16th March, the Committee of Aldermen met, the vacancy was formally reported to them, and Sir Forrest Fulton was unanimously chosen to fill it. The meetings of Committees of the Corporation are private, and on Tuesday, 20th March, at first meeting of the Court of Aldermen, Sir Forrest was nominated in open Court by Sir Alfred Newton, Bart., Lord Mayor, and there being no other nomination was declared duly elected. At the same time he was nominated High Steward of the Borough of Southwark (the Corporation of London being Lord of the Manor), a sinecure office, but carrying with it a small salary of £79 per annum. The Recorder of London is a J.P. for the City of London by Charter of Edward IV. On Friday, 23rd March, Sir Forrest was nominated by the Crown as a fit and proper person to perform the judicial duties attached to the office, pursuant to the Local Government Act of 1889. The appointment being thus complete, Sir Forrest was forthwith, at a special Court of Aldermen summoned for the purpose, duly sworn in as Recorder of London and ceased to be Common Serjeant, having filled the office since August 1892. In the spring of 1902 Sir Forrest was placed on the Commission of the Peace for the County of Norfolk, and sworn in at Quarter Sessions at Norwich on Saturday, 12th April.

“Sir Forrest Fulton very early connected himself with Freemasonry, being initiated in the British Lodge, No. VIII., on 3rd June 1872. In due course he was ‘passed’ to the second, and ‘raised’ to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. He was in 1873 appointed ‘Inner Guard’ of his Lodge, but finding the proceedings of the craft took up a good deal of his time, and distracted his attention from the steady pursuit of his profession, he resigned his membership of the British Lodge, intending, however, to return to it at a more convenient season. This intention was not, however, realized for very many years, owing to the constant calls of professional and political life, and it was not until 1895 that he again became a member of a Lodge. This was the Pegasus Lodge, No. 2205, of which he was Junior Warden in 1895, Senior Warden in 1896, and Worshipful Master in 1897, the year of the Queen’s Diamond Jubilee. In 1898 he personally installed his successor, Sir Simeon Stuart, Bart., and in the same year he was also elected a ‘joining’ member of the Prince of Wales’ Lodge, No. 259. In March 1899 he seconded the proposal for the re-election of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales as Most Worshipful Grand Master, and in the following June received the ‘purple’ on appointment as Grand Officer, his office being that of Deputy Grand Registrar. In 1900 he became one of the founders and first W.M. of the Kirby Lodge, and in 1901 one of the founders and S.W. of the Norfolk Lodge, of which he was elected W.M. in May 1902, succeeding Mr. Hamon Le Strange, Provincial Grand Master for Norfolk.”

Sir Forrest Fulton took a deep interest in the mysteries of the craft, and in the beautiful ritual associated with its various ceremonies and the explanatory lectures, and was for some time a regular attendant at the “Emulation Lodge of Improvement” which meets at Freemason’s Hall, and also of the “Kirby Lodge of Instruction” which is held every Tuesday evening at the St. Pancras Hotel. In the autumn of 1898 he for the first time connected himself with Royal Arch Masonry, becoming a member of the St. James’s Chapter, which is allied to the “Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2.”

On Friday, 18th November 1898, he was duly elected a Bencher of the Middle Temple, and took his place at the Bench, and dined for the first time at the High Table on Thursday, 24th November. He had the gratification of receiving a very cordial welcome in Hall, including many old friends who dined especially to do honour to the new Bencher, amongst them being Mr. C. F. Gill, Senior Treasury Counsel at the Central Criminal Court, and Mr. Lewis Glyn, the leader of the Mayor’s Court, London, both of whom have since acquired the rank of K.C.

Sir Forrest *m.*, 12th August 1875, at St. Mary’s Parish Church, Whitby (where the bride had also been christened), Sophia Browne, eldest *daur.* of John B. Nicholson, of Clare Lodge, Haxey, Rotherham, and has issue :

1. Forrest, *b.* 6th June 1876, *bap.* at St. Ninians, Whitby; Barrister-at-Law, Gray's Inn, 26 January 1899, 3, Pump Court, Temple, E.C.
  2. Leonard Jessopp, *b.* 8th January 1879, *bap.* St. James Norlands, London; New College, Oxford, 2nd Class Law Tripos, 1900, B.A., B.C.L. 1902.
  3. Eustace Cecil, *b.* 17th May 1880, *bap.* St. James Norlands; Christ's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1900; now student of the Middle Temple.
  4. Grenville Richard, *b.* 23rd October 1883, *bap.* St. Peter's, Bayswater.
1. Clare Sophia Margaret Goodrich, *b.* 21st October 1886, *bap.* as above.



## CHAPTER X

### II—JOHN "OF CALCUTTA" BRANCH

JOHN of Belsize and Calcutta, the younger son of "John of Derriaghy," is believed to have been the youngest of the family, and to have been born in the interval between 1812, the date of his father's will, and 1817, when he is recorded thereon as "deceased" (see above, p. 26). His early years were, no doubt, passed at Belsize. The Hertford records are not extant for all years. In 1720 John's name still appears unremoved, but from 1728 to 1731 Belsize stands as "Fultons," in the joint names of James Fulton and his brother-in-law Thomas Thompson, who were presumably managers for the family, to whom it had been left by their father's will. In 1732-34 it is shown as "Fultons" and "Trustees," after which I have not been able to trace it. Probably the lease had lapsed on the death of John, son of George Willisey, the third life (see above, p. 20). In 1725 John received a legacy of £10 by the will of his uncle John Camac of Kilfallert, who had been one of the executors of his father's will. About ten years later he would have been of age, but his residence and occupation up to the time of his marriage are unknown. Able and enterprising as a man of business he is subsequently found to be, so no doubt he was pushing his fortunes in Lisburn or elsewhere.

In October 1751, John married at Lurgan,<sup>a</sup> Ann Wade, of the family of Wade, of Clonabruny, co. Westmeath, whose portrait is in the possession of Hon. E. M. H. Fulton, her great-grandson. As it represents her a comely woman near fifty, it was probably taken about the time her husband went to India. She is believed to have been *bap.* at Lisburn on 11th April 1731,<sup>b</sup> and to have been the daughter of Thomas Wade, of Lurgan and Lisburn, by his second wife, Elizabeth, who was a daughter of Joseph Wilson, of Lurgan. Her sister Alice *m.* Simon McVeigh, of Durston, co. Meath, and they had a *dau.* who *m.* Ezekiel Dawes Wilson in April 1785, M.P. for Carrickfergus, and also Mayor, after severe contests. Thomas Wade had previously married, 13th February 1698,<sup>b</sup> Mrs. Mary Atkinson, who *d.* 11th October 1723,<sup>b</sup> having had by him a *dau.* Mary, who, together with her father Thomas, Aunt Catherine and great-uncle Antony Wade, is named in the will of her grandfather John Wade, of Lurgan.<sup>c</sup> In the Lisburn churchyard are two graves, of Thomas and Mary, and of several Akinsons. Ann Wade's sister Elizabeth, who *m.* Thomas Ovcrend, received thirty guineas, and her *dau.* Mrs. Jane Morris fifteen guineas, by the will of Ann's husband, John Fulton. In the next generation, a daughter became Mrs. W. B. Blood, of co. Clare, and mother of General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B. Ann Wade is understood to have brought some property to the family, of which houses in Belfast and land in Carrickfergus are mentioned in her *dau.* Eliza's will.<sup>d</sup> She herself was living in Belfast at the time of her death, 31st January 1799, which is thus reported,<sup>e</sup> "Died, on Thursday night last, Mrs. Fulton of Belfast, formerly of Lisburn, who in the relations of daughter, sister, wife, mother, neighbour and friend, was an honor and pattern to her sex." A copy of *Camilla* (first published in 1796) with her signature, "Anne Fulton, Belfast" is in Lady Hope's possession.

<sup>a</sup> R. Lurgan.

<sup>b</sup> L. R.

<sup>c</sup> W. Dro.

<sup>d</sup> W. Con.

<sup>e</sup> B. N. L., 1st Feb. 1799.

After John's marriage, the first record we have of him is the baptism of his eldest son Joseph on 2nd September 1752, which is in the Lisburn Presbyterian Register. In the same year and subsequently his signature appears in the Cathedral Vestry Book, but the baptisms of his other children, Eleanor, James, Ann, John Williamson, and Eliza are not to be found in either the Lisburn Presbyterian or the Derriaghy Registers. The Cathedral Register from June 1750 to October 1763 is unfortunately lost. The next fact we know of him is that in 1760 he was living in Lisburn, in one of the houses in Bow Lane belonging to his brother James and nephew Robert, and then bought from them for £600, by deed,<sup>a</sup> that house and certain others.

At this point may be mentioned the interesting question of the identity of our John Fulton with a certain John Fulton, who appears, as "of St. Andrews, Planter," in Jamaica, where, it will be remembered, his kinsmen, the Rev. Robert Fulton and his family, had flourished in the early years of the century. Robert's sons James and Thomas having died without issue, his estates in the event went by his will to his three married daughters and their heirs absolutely. Even though John Fulton may not have become the legatee of any of them, there would have been a favourable introduction and opening for an energetic and enterprising man, their relative, to step in, either in the interval between his maturity and his marriage, or in some of the years which followed the latter. Be this as it may, on 14th June 1764, John Fulton obtained letters testamentary under the will of one Archibald Ramadge, filed an inventory, and then, as he "intends leaving Jamaica shortly," gave a power of attorney to his co-executor Robert Holden and one Archibald Willock.

In November of the same year, our John Fulton reappears in Lisburn, as one of the subscribers to the new Presbyterian Meeting House for the erection of which his brother James was then appointed Director and Overseer (see above, p. 30). John's subscription was a handsome one, and he had seats allotted. Here comes in a curious corroboration of his having been in Jamaica. Dr. Robert V. Fulton, of Dunedin, has had left to him by his uncle Francis Crossley Fulton, who died on 1st May 1901, a pair of cups, made out of cocoanuts most carefully carved into pyramids in a pattern, and silver mounted. One of these has 1764 scratched clearly on the bottom. These came to Francis from his parents, and his half-sister Eliza Fulton, who was born in 1812, wrote years ago that they had been sent home by the grandfather from "India" "years and years before I was born." We have no knowledge of his having been in India before 1782 and I had never seen such workmanship in India, so I got photographs of them from Dr. Robert and submitted them to Sir George Birdwood, K.C.I.E., a known expert in such art questions. His opinion, dated 17th February 1902, is this:—"There is no trace of Indian workmanship on the objects represented, and they are the production of West African negroes who have been brought under Mahometan influences—and were produced either in West Africa or in the West Indies by West Africans residing there. The 'motive,' or type, used in the decoration is seen in India as the result of Mahometan influence there also, but the workmanship is wholly 'nigger' and not Indian—Hindu or Mahometan." The year on the vases is the year John Fulton returned from Jamaica. We next find that in 1767 a Chancery Bill was filed by the sisters of A. Ramadge (see Taylor and E. Ramadge *v.* John Fulton<sup>b</sup>) for an account of his estate, etc., from John Fulton, described as having "come to this kingdom." The Bill was not proceeded with, but the Jamaica records show, from a bond executed in 1769 by John Fulton, then again there, that the Ramadge sisters had given him a release on 12th April 1768. No further traces of this John can be found in Jamaica, nor can the land which as "Planter" he held there be now identified. No doubt he wound up his affairs there.

The next decade 1770–80 John Fulton appears to have spent in or about Lisburn, bringing out his elder children, educating the younger ones, and consolidating his family position.

<sup>a</sup> D. R.

<sup>b</sup> D. 4, ent. 15 Dec.

Joseph, the eldest, came of age in 1773, was appointed Sub-sheriff<sup>a</sup> of Antrim in 1776 by Mr. Ezekiel Davys Boyd,<sup>b</sup> the High Sheriff, and married in 1777. James, the second son, was Sub-sheriff<sup>a</sup> of Down in 1773, when only eighteen years of age, and becoming an efficient partner with his brother and father, while the latter established intimate and friendly relations with the Marquis of Downshire. He was also a seat-holder in the Presbyterian Church throughout, and a donor for special purposes in 1777 and 1779. In 1775<sup>c</sup> he bought from his great-nephew Richard the Ballymacash estate (see above, p. 32), then already in his possession, and also, by another deed,<sup>c</sup> the house in Lisburn, "formerly Coulstons," which had not been included in the former sale in 1760. The family probably lived mostly in this pleasant country residence, like James and Robert before them. In these deeds both John and Richard are styled "merchant," and the latter mentions Robert as his father. John Kenley, "Merchant," and James Fulton, "Gent.," witnessed the Ballymacash deed. These properties and others in Lisburn remained in the possession of John and his children well into the nineteenth century. Ballymacash lapsed to Lord Hertford in 1823 on the death of Richard, the last life in the lease, and the others in Lisburn were gradually disposed of, the last being the house on Chapel Hill which had belonged to James and his family.

The last quarter of the eighteenth century was a period when the growing power of the East Indian Company in India afforded opportunities to men of ability and enterprise, whether in the Services or in trade and manufactures, which in many instances brought enormous fortunes to those who seized them. Mere adventurers by one or more happy accidents rose to wealth and influence, but those who could secure some position whereon to make a start had obviously an advantage. Such positions were in the gift of high personages, who used their patronage freely for the benefit of their relations and their political or personal friends. John Fulton's intimacy with the Marquis of Downshire has already been alluded to. When he obtained for John in 1780 the promise of appointment of Assistant-Registrar to the Supreme Court of Calcutta, we need not wonder at his readily accepting it. He was then not less than sixty-three years of age, but being able, vigorous and having the West Indian experience, he no doubt expected that with so lucrative an appointment, and the permission of private trade which all officials enjoyed, a few years would suffice to ensure retirement with a handsome fortune. Leaving behind him wife and family, of whom the younger ones were only nine and eleven years old, while the elder were ably carrying on the Lisburn business, he sailed, but unfortunately was shipwrecked. Making with difficulty his way to Rio de Janeiro, he reached Calcutta at the end of eighteen months—only to learn that the promised post had been filled up, in the belief that he was drowned. Confirming these dates, the Lisburn Presbyterian Register of pew rents shows in 1781 John's name bracketted with his son Joseph's, and from 1782 his sons Joseph and James only. On the other hand, the Bengal Directory, and other documents,<sup>d</sup> show that he obtained in 1782 the licence from the Governor-General without which no European could trade.

John faced his disappointment bravely. At first as "Fulton and Pollock," then as "Fulton and Allen," and eventually in his own name only, he carried on an extensive business of a miscellaneous character,<sup>e</sup> as merchant, "storekeeper," banker, commission agent, administrator of estates of deceased officers, etc. In 1787 he was joined by his youngest son, John Williamson, whom he promptly got into employment as "assistant in the Adjutant-General's Office," taking out also a licence to trade in 1788.<sup>f</sup> As time went on, John no doubt felt his growing age; there is somewhat of pathos in an advertisement of his in February 1791,<sup>e</sup> where, after announcing restrictions on credits hitherto allowed, he remarks that "he finds, after nearly ten years' absence from his wife and family, that he is apparently further from obtaining the object of his journey than at his first arrival in India." However, he held on, and he may have judged that

<sup>a</sup> The Sub-sheriffship was in those days paid by fees, and consequently a very lucrative post, given to persons of interest, influence or family. About 1830 small fixed salaries were substituted.

<sup>b</sup> B. N. L.

<sup>c</sup> D. R.

<sup>d</sup> Calcutta Records.

<sup>e</sup> Calcutta Gazettes.

<sup>f</sup> Bengal Directory.

he could best help the family by carrying on his lucrative business, and putting his grandchildren out in the world. The first of these, Francis, the eldest son of Joseph, arrived in India about 1798, and became an assistant in the Accountant-General's Office, where his uncle John Williamson Fulton was still employed.<sup>a</sup> His brother Thomas, though about two years younger, must have come out about the same time, for he was married in Calcutta on 11th March 1799, and had become a Lieut. in the Bengal Army on 1st November 1798.<sup>b</sup> The third brother, Nicholas, also came out in 1799 as a Cadet in the Hon. East India Company Army,<sup>b</sup> and must have become a favourite with his grandfather who, on 26th February 1803,<sup>c</sup> added a codicil to his will of 24th September 1801,<sup>b</sup> whereby a handsome provision was made for him.

At length, John Fulton embarked in April 1803, on board the *Minerva*, for Great Britain, but the last record we have of him is the following entry in the log-book :<sup>b</sup> "Tuesday, 26th July 1803, at 1 P.M., departed this life, John Fulton, Esq., passenger. At sunset committed his body to 'the deepe.' Lat. obs. 23.21.5, acct. 23.18.0, Long. 8° 36' 0". I have not succeeded in finding any notice of the event in the Belfast newspapers, which is strange, as the family were in a very good position at the time, but perhaps attributable to their having patronized one of the small "patriotic" periodicals of that day, not now traceable. No memorial tablet can be discovered either in the Calcutta or Lisburn churches, or at St. Helena. His age remains uncertain, as his baptism cannot be found, and a mourning ring, left lately by his great-grandson, Francis Crossley Fulton of New Zealand, to his son, bears engraved on the inner side only his name and date of death. His will was proved in Calcutta on 10th April 1807, by Henry Burden. He left a large fortune, the bulk of which, after paying various handsome legacies, went to his sons Joseph and James, and certain of their children. Twenty pounds were left to the parish of Lisburn, to be distributed by his "sons in Lisburn" and his (grand) "nephew Richard Fulton." No portrait of John Fulton is known to be in existence, unless it be the doubtful one to be mentioned presently.

John Fulton "of Calcutta" and Ann (Wade) left six children, but the long interval between James and John Williamson suggests that there may have been others who died young :

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Joseph, <i>b.</i> 1752.          | } Each of these became the head of a distinct branch<br>of the family, of which presently. |
| 2. James, <i>b.</i> 1755.           |  |
| 3. John Williamson, <i>b.</i> 1769. |  |

1. Elcanor, *b.* 1754, *unn., bur.* at Lisburn, 26th August 1835, *æt.* 81.<sup>d</sup> She lived in early years at Lisburn, afterwards with her sisters for some years in a house at Lambeg, which belonged to the Richardsons. They had the care of several of their brother John Williamson's children, sent home from Calcutta. My mother (Ann) was particularly fond of her, and I remember her crying for her death. She also used, later on, to come over to her brother's house in Upper Harley Street, and to stay in Belfast with her cousin Mary McIntyre, a daughter of her uncle James. A letter to Mrs. McIntyre, giving last directions on 9th June 1834, was appended to her will dated 22nd September 1830.<sup>e</sup> General John Fulton wrote in 1897, that he remembered being taken in Mrs. Caldbeck's carriage to her funeral, which was a *very* large one.

2. Ann. The date of her birth is unknown, but she is believed to have come between her brothers James and John. She was buried in Lisburn Cathedral churchyard, where a horizontal slab records her death on 10th October 1814, and bears these verses :

"Tis past, the fleeting dream of life is o'er,  
And she has reached that happy peaceful shore,  
Where kindred angels Hallelujahs sing  
And . . . the . . . . . spring

<sup>a</sup> Bengal Dir.<sup>b</sup> D. M.<sup>c</sup> I. O. R.<sup>d</sup> L. R.<sup>e</sup> W. C.

Her . . . . . of a liberal mind,  
 A heart correct, unsullied and refined,  
 A Christian steady, and a friend sincere,  
 A daughter duteous, and a sister dear,  
 Such were the virtues claimed their native heaven,  
 Then can we weep the dispensation given?"

The middle portion is illegible.

3. Eliza Overend, *b.* 1771, *d.* in Dublin, 1819.<sup>a</sup> She was called Overend after her mother's sister, Elizabeth Wade, who married Thomas Overend (see above, p. 43). She lived in the later years at Lambeg with her sisters; but the chief event of her life, as far as known, was a visit to Calcutta. The picture by Chinnery (see below, p. 71), taken in Calcutta and dated by him 1815, shows her in the centre between her nieces (the children of her brother John Williamson), Ann, a child of six years old, and Mary of about four. Not long afterwards they came to England in her care, and were brought up at Lambeg. A Bible which, when dying, she gave to her niece Eleanor Sophia, passed to my mother, who gave it to Miss Ellen F. Toller. Her will, dated 4th July 1818, and proved<sup>b</sup> 31st January 1820, throws some light on the property, which is believed to have come from her mother. She leaves to her sister Eleanor her half-share in one house in Castle Street and another house in Hercules Street, Belfast, and also land with houses on it at Carrickfergus, "at the silver stream on the Whitehouse shore."

<sup>a</sup> I. W. F.

<sup>b</sup> W. C.

## CHAPTER XI

### JOSEPH SECTION

JOSEPH of Lisburn, *bap.* 2nd September 1752.<sup>a</sup> He and his brother James appear to have been brought up from their early youth to carry on with their father the various business affairs in which he was engaged, and especially to have been originally, through his interest and connections, but afterwards by their own abilities, frequently appointed Sub-sheriffs for the counties of Antrim, Down, and Armagh. Joseph was Sub-sheriff of Antrim in 1776, 1806, 1810, and 1815, of Down in 1795 and 1796,<sup>b</sup> and of Armagh in 1804 and 1808; the Down records of Sub-sheriffs have been entirely lost, but he is believed to have held office there in other years too. The Chancery Bill Books<sup>c</sup> show Joseph as Sub-sheriff in suits in 1776/7 and 1786, while a suit by him against his uncle Richard in 1789, already alluded to, together with one brought in 1781<sup>d</sup> against his father, John Fulton, by Roger Hamilton McNeill, throw some light upon their business, which comprised agency, the disposal of linen goods in London, and bill financing involving large sums. Independently of such transactions, which had come down to him in his father's business, Joseph appears to have done the work of a solicitor and land agent. In 1692 he was appointed<sup>e</sup> Commissioner for taking affidavits in the King's Bench and Common Pleas. Politically he was an advocate of Parliamentary Reform, and a member of the Lisburn Constitutional Club. Born and baptized a Presbyterian, he is found as a seat-holder at the Meeting House from the time when he took his father's place in 1781 down to the end of the record in 1824, but some of his children were baptized there, and others at the Cathedral.

Joseph Fulton, *m.* 31st May 1777,<sup>e</sup> Ann, *daur.* of Francis Graham of Lisburn, and sister of James Graham of New Barns, West Malling, Kent. The Grahams were an old-established family in Lisburn. In the Presbyterian Registers, John Graham marries in 1688, Samuel in 1691. Then John appears, baptizing children, in 1694; Joseph Graham, from 17 $\frac{2}{3}$ , James in 1740; William, from 1756; Thomas, from 1782; and Robert in 1783. The *Belfast Newsletter* records on 3rd August 1790, the death of "Mr. James Graham of this town, a character held in the highest respect by all who knew him"; and on 15th June, 1795, that of—"at Lisburn, Mr. Francis Graham, formerly a resident of this town," etc. I believe that Ann and her sister Dora (see p. 55) were daughters of this Mr. Francis Graham, who belonged to, or was in some close relation with, the West Malling Grahams, of whom Ann's son Thomas calls James his "cousin" in his will.<sup>f</sup> Deeds in the Dublin Registry show that these Grahams also intermarried with the Camacs of Kilfallert, and there are many details regarding them in Mr. F. D. Fisher's *The Camacs of co. Down*, already alluded to. Joseph's great-nephew, the Hon. E. M. H. Fulton, possesses portraits of Joseph and Ann, which appear to have been taken about the same time, perhaps by the same artist, as the portrait of Ann Wade already mentioned (p. 43), that is to say, about 1778 to 1780.

<sup>a</sup> L. P. R.      <sup>b</sup> Letters from Clerks of Crown, Antrim and Armagh.      B. N. L. 20th February 1795, and 7th March 1796.

<sup>c</sup> D. 4, ent. 11th July 1776.      A. 23rd June 1777, ent. 10th April 1786.

<sup>d</sup> D 4, ent. 24th December.

<sup>e</sup> B. N. L.

<sup>f</sup> W. P. C. 1850.

Ann (Graham) appears as a remarkably handsome woman, certainly under thirty, which was presumably about her age then. Another pair of portraits of Joseph and Ann are in the possession of Mr. Barry Meade of 12, Pembroke Park, Dublin. These are not copies of the others, nor as fine pictures (in my judgment), and to me seem to have been taken five years later—or more. There is yet a third pair, the property of the Caldbeck family, at their house, "Eaton Brae," Shankill, co. Dublin. The one of these which is said to be of Joseph is totally different in style from the others. The man is older, the face is a sideface, and altogether one gets the impression of a "fairer" person than from the other two portraits. Miss Fulton of Sevenoaks, who has known this Eaton Brae picture from her youth, says it was always called "the grandfather," meaning Joseph's father, "John of Calcutta"—*her* grandfather. Mrs. Thompson, Mr. Tom Caldbeck's daughter, doubtfully says it was of Joseph, and that is the name which has come down to the present Mrs. Sara Caldbeck. I am tempted to think it may be old John, in face of the adverse tradition, and also of the fact that it seems a pair to the picture of Ann, which is certainly her, wearing a hat as in Edmund's portrait, of which it is possibly an indifferent copy.

Ann seems to have been a lady of character and spirit, as well as presence, and to have done well by her family, bearing with them their vicissitudes, accompanying her daughter Ann to her rather romantic marriage at Port Patrick, holding up under her successive bereavements, and writing shortly before her death with affectionate sympathy to her son Henry in his newly-found happiness (after some thirteen years of widowhood) of wife and little daughter. An anecdote of her hospitality occurs later on (p. 52). The late Mr. Hugh McCall of Lisburn, who died in 1897, aged 92, but in full possession of his faculties, told me on 10th October 1896 that he well remembered her—"a very handsome and grand old lady, who had one of the only two sedan chairs in Lisburn, and plenty of money." Her great-niece, Anne Bourdillon, on 17th July 1897, described her to me as "a very stately old lady." She died 12th February 1833,<sup>a</sup> and was buried in Lisburn Cathedral Churchyard in her husband's grave, which is marked by a headstone bearing both their names, and lies close to the Wade-Atkinson graves already referred to, and that of his sister Ann.

The residences of the Joseph Fultons are not continuously traceable. In their early married years the baptisms show them to have been living in Bow Lane, probably in the house bought, as we have seen, from James and Robert in 1660. Later on they may have lived at Ballymacash in part, but in 1803 Joseph held in his own name one new plot in Lisburn from Lord Hertford without lease. In 1815, we know they were at Ballymacash, as a country house at least, from a letter in Miss Fulton's possession, written, when on a visit there, by Jane Finlay to her *fiancé* Henry. Finally, the death of Joseph, on 6th April 1823, is thus announced in the *Belfast Newsletter* of 8th February, "Died very suddenly, at his house in Castle Street, Lisburn, Joseph Fulton, Esq., aged 70." This house, and another in which the family lived later on, in Seymour Street, have been pointed out to me by Mr. Hugh Conn, who was born in 1814, and still flourishes at the Coulson Damask Co.'s old premises in Market Square. Their issue were :

1. Francis, of Calcutta, *b.* 1778. He appears to have followed his grandfather and uncle John Williamson to Calcutta at an early age, for the *Bengal Calendar* of 1800, and the *New Oriental Register and East India Directory* of 1802, show him in the "List of European inhabitants of Calcutta not in service of H.M. or H.E.I.C.," as an assistant in the Accountant-General's Office, where his uncle, John Williamson, also was employed. Being thus free to trade, he did so with success, and in January 1809 sailed for Europe in the *Calcutta*, having made a will and codicil whereby he left legacies amounting to 100,000 Sicca rupees to his parents, brothers, sisters, etc., and the residue to his brother Thomas. On 6th August 1810, probate <sup>b</sup> was granted to his uncle, John Williamson, on an affidavit

<sup>a</sup> M. L.

<sup>b</sup> W. India Office.

stating that the *Calcutta* and three other ships had, on 14th March 1809, parted from the fleet in a gale of wind near the Mauritius and had been lost.

2. Thomas, *hap.* 14th May 1780.<sup>a</sup> About his early movements there is some uncertainty. In the Bengal Army he became Lieutenant on 1st November 1798, but resigned the Service on 15th February 1799. Next, the British Army List shows him to have been an Ensign in the 92nd Highlanders in 1801, and in the 78th (Highland) Regiment or Ross-shire Buffs in 1803, becoming Lieutenant in 1804, and to have left the Army in 1806, being on 11th April of that year made a Captain in the Armagh Militia. It is also known that he on 11th March 1799, *m.* in Calcutta, Lydia Johnson, *dau.* of William and Elizabeth Johnson, on whom a considerable fortune was secured by settlement dated 1st March 1799; that he afterwards paid a short visit to Europe alone, and that eventually a separation took place, by a deed dated 18th July 1804. After that he left India, but she remained there and died on 5th September 1843, at Bandel near Calcutta. Under her will, dated 23rd January 1841,<sup>b</sup> she was buried next her parents in the Dutch burial ground at Chinsura. She left about 41,000 Sicca rupees to various godchildren, and 5,000 Sicca rupees to her husband, to whom went also 15,000 Sicca rupees which had been settled on the survivor of them. Some letters from Robert Bell Fulton, a cousin of her husband, show that in 1833-35 she was living in good style in Chowringhee, Calcutta, "comfortably and respectably," and was a friend of Mrs. Mackintosh (*née* Fraser), the wife of Mr. Eneas Mackintosh. He was no relation of the gentleman of the same name who was a brother of Lachlan Mackintosh, a co-partner with him in the firm of Mackintoshs, Fulton, and McClintock, and afterwards, on his retirement from India in 1820, of 17, Montagu Square, London. I learn from Mr. George Mackintosh of Balnespick and Richmond House, Twickenham, who was in the Bengal Civil Service, that this man's family lived at Dochgarroch, on the Caledonian Canal, and his father was Factor to Baillie of Dochfour. Thomas had probably accompanied Francis to India, regretted his resignation on marriage, and got back into the Army as best he could. The 92nd Regiment were not in India, so he may have had to go to England to join it, or may have got a direct transfer to the 78th, who were in India and at the battle of Assaye on 23rd September 1803. About this period the family interest was evidently strong in Armagh. Thomas's uncle James was Sub-sheriff there in 1803 and 1809, and his own father Joseph in 1804 and 1808. His youngest brother Henry held the office in 1818, and he himself is believed to have filled it on several occasions, but the records from 1823 to 1833 are lost. He was a J.P. for both Armagh and Antrim, and became a Major in the Armagh Militia. He was also a good deal with his family, both at Ballymacash and Lisburn. Mr. Hugh McCall described him as "a great tall fellow, who kept everybody in order," and Mr. Conn well remembers him with his mother in the house he pointed out to me. Latterly he lived at Bath, and used occasionally to come to London, where I remember seeing him more than once in the years 1840-45 at the house of my grandmother, Mrs. J. W. Fulton, 4, Upper Harley Street. He was a tall, good-looking, and fine man, and very pleasant to talk to. He died in 1849 of Asiatic cholera, and was buried at Mount Jerome Cemetery, Dublin. By his will (proved 2nd February 1850),<sup>c</sup> he left various lands in Armagh, comprising a small estate called "Silverwood," which he had bought, with a tenement in Lurgan, and his property generally, to his sister Anne Meade and her sons, Francis and Joseph. Whether this Armagh property was all bought by him, or partly inherited under his father's will, is uncertain. In the latter case it may have been derived from Ann Wade, or even Margaret Camac, both of whom were connected with Lurgan.

3. Nicholas Graham, *hap.* 3rd January 1782; <sup>d</sup> became Ensign, York Fencible Infantry, 6th July 1798, and Cadet in H.E.I.C. Army 1799, Lieutenant 7th October 1800; died

<sup>a</sup> L. R.

<sup>b</sup> I. O. R.

<sup>c</sup> W. P. C.

<sup>d</sup> L. P. R.



at Secundra, 24th August 1804 (whether of wounds or not is uncertain. The "T. W. F." says "killed") He appears to have been a favourite of his grandfather John Fulton, who left him property by his will.

4. Henry of Lisburn, co. Antrim and Stillorgan, co. Dublin, B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin and M.D. of Aberdeen; *b.* at Lisburn, 3rd April 1793, *m.* 14th June 1816,<sup>a</sup> at Lisburn, Jane, *dau.* of Dr. Finlay of Belfast. After about a year a son was born. In 1818 Henry served the office of Deputy Sheriff of Armagh. Shortly after starting for Dublin on business on one occasion his wife was taken ill, and died before he could get back on hearing of her illness. The son, who was in the care of his grandmother, also died about fourteen months after her. Two letters of hers to Henry Fulton before her marriage, addressed to 45, Bolton Street, Dublin, and one after it, written from Bangor to him at the Carrickfergus Sessions, as also her portrait, are in the possession of Miss Elizabeth Fulton of "Lisburn," Sevenoaks. Her sister was married to the eldest of the well-known firm of Jones Bros., of Fishmongers' Wharf, London.

After this misfortune Henry travelled in Russia and Poland, and published a volume called *Travelling Sketches*. Subsequently he visited other parts of Europe, India, and the East, and in 1840 Messrs. Longman published a new and enlarged edition called *Travelling Sketches in various Countries*, in 2 vols., relating to Europe and Asia respectively. In Paris he became acquainted with Henry Marsh, M.D., afterwards Physician to the Queen, and made a Baronet in 1839, who was then going through a course of study in the French Hospitals, and persuaded him to take to medicine. Certificates by Sir Astley Cooper and Dr. John Abernethy, of his having gone through the Joint School of Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and studied at St. Bartholomew's are in his grandson Dr. Henry Fulton's possession. He took the degree of M.D. at Aberdeen University. At the instance of his brother, Major Thomas Fulton, he entered the Bengal Medical Service as Assistant-Surgeon on 19th January 1828 (vide letter of appointment signed by Lord William Bentinck and Lord Combermere, dated 3rd October 1828, with effect from 1st January 1828). The climate, however, did not suit him, so he resigned in India on 17th July 1829, and visited China, etc., before returning to Ireland.

Dr. Fulton married, secondly, on 2nd September 1830, at St. George's Church, Temple Street, Dublin, Anne Miller. Her father, Mr. John Miller, was a lawyer in Dublin, his wife Hannah was *née* Boyle, and her uncle, the Rev. D. Miller, was Headmaster of Armagh School. Her brother, Captain Robert Boyle-Miller, R.N., received a Post-captaincy for his services in the Baltic during the Russian War, and the medal. She was a highly accomplished lady, especially as a sculptor and carver in ivory, for which the gold medal of the Society of Arts was awarded to her in 1825. Her husband was a clever modeller and draughtsman. Cork models to scale of Italian Temples, etc., by him are in the possession of his daughter Miss Fulton, as also a bronze medal obtained at the Great Exhibition of 1851, for plan-drawings of cottages which the Prince Consort had admired. She has also got a letter from the Society of Arts to Miss A. Miller, dated 16th April 1825, about the award of the medal, and one to Dr. Henry Fulton in Dublin from his mother, written between October 1832, when his first child by the second marriage was born, and February 1833, when Mrs. Joseph Fulton died.

Here I may insert some interesting reminiscences of Dr. Henry Fulton, by Miss Fulton.

1.

"Infant education at the close of the last century was entrusted to 'Dames,' but in Lisburn the office was held by a man, and probably he found his infant school no light burden, for he was wont at times to go out, locking the door behind him, and dig for a while in his cabbage garden. When his nerves had recovered, or the little

<sup>a</sup> L. R.



scholars had become too noisy, he would return, unlock the door, and always addressing them as 'rat tack ye for varmin,' would lay about him with a long birch, which produced the same effect as oil is said to do on water. One day little Henry of the golden curls ran home to his sister Amy to tell her, his eyes sparkling with delight, 'Oh, Amy, I can spell 'cup.' One seems to see the group—the graceful girl, singularly beautiful, and the child with his fleece of golden hair that fell in natural curls to his waist, looking up with those blue, earnest eyes. 'Well, dear?' Yes; 'p-u-c,' in triumph! But the merry ringing laugh that came instead of the praise he expected wrote the incident (for us) on his mind. Those golden curls were a great bother to the little man, and one day he managed to get nurse's scissors and cut them all off. He spent 'half-an-hour' with 'the Madam' (his grandmother) afterwards that he never forgot. Still, as the curls were gone for good he thought he had the best of it. And long long years after, when he dressed for any special occasion, it was my delight, as a finishing touch, to curl that soft white hair—for fifty years ago gentlemen, especially old gentlemen, used to wear their hair rather long. And then dear father would laughingly tell me what he did with his curls when he was a boy.

## II.

"It was a pleasant afternoon in Lisburn, and my father, then a little boy, was out walking with his sisters, when they saw an old dusty coach coming along, the tired horses and postilions spoke of a long journey taken. A maid was perched in the 'dickey' behind, with numerous bandboxes and other articles 'de voyage,' and inside the coach sat an old lady of stately mien. They ran after the coach to see who, in all the town, was going to receive the visitor, and lo, it stopped at their own door. 'The Madam' was out, but the traveller, nowise disconcerted, descended from the coach, had the trunks and bandboxes stacked in the hall, paid and dismissed the jockey, and awaited the 'Madam's' return shortly after. 'Oh, Ann,' she said, 'you so often asked me to pay you a visit, and now, my dear, I have come.' And 'Very welcome,' said the 'Madam.' It was a long visit the old lady came to pay, and often the young people wished she would depart, but the Madam's welcome lasted through the several years the old lady lived. So she did not seek another refuge, and died still loved and honoured by her friend the Madam.

## III.

"I don't know whether it was in his school days the friendship began, but certainly in his college days William Trail of Ballylough, Bushmills, was his intimate friend. It was a very close friendship, and only ended with my father's death. They held very opposite views on politics (indeed on most subjects), and many an hour have we heard them talking over the stirring events in the political circles of the day (both were keen politicians), each holding his own views. But never a hasty word, and each of the same opinion still. They would part for the night, with a pleasant smile and a hearty shake-hands. Shortly before his death my father wrote his friend a letter, which I saw; a very touching letter, telling him how he (William) had been the one to lead him to trust in Christ as his Saviour, and what a help his consistent life as a Christian had been to him in his early perilous days. And now, as his course was nearly run, he (my father) looked back with intense gratitude to his faithful friend's influence, which had been such a blessing to him. That was the secret of such a friendship, only told when their next meeting would be never to part again.

## IV.

"They have passed away,  
Such a long array,  
All those ancestors of mine;  
And their 'smiles and tears'  
And their loves and fears,  
Are they all for ever gone?"

No! their influence still,  
Like a mountain rill,  
It flows on for e'er and aye;  
Ah, a simple act,  
Oft a word in fact,  
Bears a fruit that will not die.

"May 1899. E. F."

After living for a time in Dublin, at No. 2, Gardener's Place, Dr. Fulton purchased and went to reside on the estate of Clonmore, in Stillorgan, co. Dublin. He died there on 12th December 1859, and was buried in Mount Jerome Cemetery, close to his brother Tom. Shortly before his death he arranged for the sale of the Clonmore property, to be vacated on his decease. After that, his widow purchased Roebuck House, in the parish of Taney, Dundrum, co. Dublin. She and her daughters lived there till her death. She died there on 8th May 1875, and was buried in Mount Jerome Cemetery. Portraits of Dr. Henry, of both his wives, and of his son Joseph, are with Miss E. Fulton. Their issue were one son and five daughters:

(1) Joseph, of Firmount and Dublin, L.R.C.S.I., *b.* 22nd May 1844 at Clonmore;

*m.* 26th January 1870, at the Rotunda Hospital Church, Dublin, Florence Mary Walsh (*b.* 1853), whose father was head clerk in a lawyer's office in Dublin. Joseph lived at Firmount, in the parish of Kilgobbin, co. Dublin, *d.* 21st June 1878, and was buried in Mount Jerome Cemetery, Dublin, having had by her (who remarried, and *d.* about 1898):

(*a*) Henry, of whom presently.

(*b*) Annie, *b.* 1st September 1870 at Firmount; *d.* 19th February 1876.

(*c*) Elizabeth, *b.* 10th November 1873 at Roebuck House; *d.* three months afterwards.

The daughters of Henry were:

(1) Catherine, *b.* 26th October 1832 in Gardener's Place, Dublin; *d. unm.* 18th March 1850 at Clonmore.

(2) Hannah Anne, *b.* 10th May 1834 in Gardener's Place; *d. unm.* 18th January 1851.

(3) Sara Jones, now living in Dublin.

(4) Elizabeth, *b.* 30th December 1838 at Clonmore.

(5) Josephine, *b.* 3rd April 1842 at Clonmore.

Miss Elizabeth and her sister Josephine reside, as already stated, at their house "Lisburn," Sevenoaks.

Mr. Joseph Fulton, senior, of Lisburn, also left three daughters:

1. Anne, *b.* 1776; *m.* 22nd September 1799, at Port Patrick,<sup>a</sup> Christopher Henry Barry Meade, Lieut. 64th, or 2nd Staffordshire, Regt. Foot. His lieutenancy is dated 11th August 1798, and it is probably he who appears in the Army List of 1798 as "— Meade, Ensign, 1st January 1797, 6th or 1st Warwickshire Regt. Foot." The War Office inform me that he retired by sale on 21st September 1799. His grandson, C. H. Barry Meade, writes that he was a younger son of a Roman Catholic family in Limerick, but he became a Protestant, which caused an estrangement. The name Barry came from a Miss Barry, whom some one in the family had married. Mr. Meade has heard that his grandfather was originally in a cavalry regiment, and exchanged into the line as being less expensive, but the Army List, and the Lists of Fencible Cavalry, Yeomanry, etc., of 1797–1800, show no trace of this. He also believes that on his retirement he obtained some post in the Army Pay Department, which he held for the later years of his life and allowed of his residing at Lisburn, but the War Office have no records extant of such appointments. He *d.* there in 1814. Mrs. Meade afterwards lived at 37, Eccles Street, Dublin, and *d.* in Dublin in 1862. They had four sons and five daughters:

(1) Christopher, *bap.* 23rd February 1801; <sup>b</sup> *d.* 1st May 1823 in Calcutta,<sup>c</sup> where he is supposed to have been in business. Major Robert Bell Fulton, writing in 1833, says of Mrs. Lydia Fulton, the wife of Major Thomas Fulton, who lived in Chowringhee, that she showed "humane attention to poor Christopher when he was taken ill, for she lived next door to him, and without knowing who he was, sent in brandy, hot water, etc., and offered anything or everything her house contained that was likely to be of use. She sent frequently the following day until the time of his demise to inquire how he was." It is understood that he died of cholera.

(2) John Fulton, *b.* 1803, Cadet, Bengal Army, 1818; *d.* 29th August 1820 in India.

(3) Francis Fulton, *bap.* 4th August 1812; <sup>b</sup> called to the Irish Bar 1840; Q.C. 1868; *m.* 1854 at Lurgan, Caroline, *dau.* of George Greer, of Woodville, near Lurgan. He *d.* 15th May 1893, leaving by her (who is still living, 1902) an only son—Christopher Henry Barry, of 12, Pembroke Park, Dublin, Barrister-at-law, *b.* 8th February 1858, at Mountjoy Square, Dublin; *m.* 6th June 1895 at Donnybrook, Dublin, Annie Josephine, *dau.* of Col. W. R. Mayo, of Folkdene, Grove Park, Lee, Kent. They have issue—Mayo Francis, *b.* 27th March 1896, at Monkstown, Dublin; Enid Kathleen Mary, *b.* 24th May 1902, in Dublin.

<sup>a</sup> Original certificate with Mr. C. H. Barry Meade.

<sup>b</sup> L. R.

<sup>c</sup> I. O. R.

(4) Joseph Fulton, of Eastwood, Newtown, Mount Kennedy, co. Wicklow, *b.* May 1814, at Lisburn, B.A. T.C.D. 1835 (Junior Moderator and Silver Medallist), M.A. 1847, J.P. He was author of a pamphlet in defence of the Athanasian Creed, which Canon Crosthwaite publicly wrote was "worthy of the Church in the days of Hooker, Andrewes and Saunderson": also of "Censor Recensus, or the Revisionist Revised, by Gandalacensis," which Archbishop Trench termed the work of a master of theology, and Bishop Alexander of Derry (now Primate) praised very highly. He was a Director of the Great Northern Railway of Ireland. He *m.* on 13th April 1858, at St. Peter's, Dublin, Elizabeth Bertha, *dau.* of Guy Lloyd, D.L. of Croghan, co. Roscommon (who survives him), and *d.* 19th January 1897, at Delgany, co. Wicklow.

The daughters of Christopher and Anne were :

(1) Anne, *b.* 1st March 1802, *m.* 10th October 1826, the Ven. John Orson Oldfeild, Archdeacon of Elphin and Prebendary of Elphin Cathedral, afterwards Vicar of Kilkeenan, Castlerea, who was *b.* 24th June, about 1781, and *d.* 20th October 1860, at Castlerea. She survived him till 20th March 1894. He was son of the Rev. Harryss Oldfeild, who lived at Dromana, co. Waterford, and his wife Anne, *née* Greatrakes, who was niece to the celebrated Greatrakes, or Greatorex, "The Stroker," who was *b.* 1629 and *d.* at Affane, 1683. An account of him is given in Chambers' *Encyclopædia*, as touching or "stroking" for the "King's evil," and in *Philosophical Transactions*. The Oldfeild Baronetcy was believed to belong to Archdeacon Oldfeild, but he never claimed it or took the title. Colonel, afterwards General Oldfeild, assumed it for a time, but gave it up—it is supposed—because he found he was not legally entitled to it. Of this marriage there were four sons and eight daughters :

(a) John, *b.* 2nd November 1828, *d.* young.

(b) Douglas, *b.* 19th March 1831, *d. unm.* in Australia.

(c) Harryss, *b.* 12th September 1832, *d.* young.

(d) John Harryss, *b.* 22nd September 1838, *d.* in Australia; *m.* Ellen Kitson, *dau.* of — Kitson, C.E., of the Yorkshire Kitsons, one or more of whom had emigrated to Australia. He left four sons and a daughter, *viz.*—Douglas, *b.* 3rd November 1868; Arthur Francis, *b.* 3rd May 1870; William Marmaduke, *b.* 1st April 1876; John; Ellen, *b.* 1st August 1874.

(a) Mary Barry Meade, *b.* 30th September 1827, *d. unm.* September 1844.

(b) Annie, *b.* 6th April 1830, *m.* William Cuppaidge, M.B., son of George Cuppaidge, of Woodquay, Newtown Smith, co. Galway; *d.* 11th June 1897, leaving one son, Godfrey Oldfeild, who is settled as a medical man in Moberley, U.S.A.

(c) Catherine Lindsay, who *d.* young.

(d) Elizabeth (Bessie), *b.* 25th September 1834; *m.* 10th October 1852, Rev. Arthur Hyde, Prebendary of Elphin Cathedral, of Frenchpark, co. Roscommon (who survives her). She *d.* 27th August 1886, having had three sons and a daughter, *viz.*—Arthur, *d.* before his mother; John Oldfeild, D.T., R.T.C., scholar and gold medallist of T.C.D., *d.* 1896; Douglas, LL.D., who has a reputation here, on the Continent, and in America as a Celtic scholar, and the author of *A Literary History of Ireland*, and several other books. He *m.* in 1893, Lucy Comestina Kurtz, of Austrian extraction, *dau.* of Charles Kurtz, of Coed Y Colyn, N. Wales, and of Orrell, Lancashire, and they have two *daus.*, Nuala Eileen and Mary Una. The Hyde's *dau.* is Annette, *unm.*

(e) Emily, who lives at 5, Stillorgan Park, Blackrock, co. Dublin, *unm.*

(f) Sara, ditto. ditto.

(g) Christine, *m.* Rev. P. Wilson, of Hargrave Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds. They had one son, Rupert Fenton, who *d.* young, and one *dau.* Anne Theodora, *d.* 31st January 1894, aged 13, at Eisenach.

(h) Ellen, *b.* 1842, *d.* young.

(2) Mary Barry, *bap.* 2nd September 1804,<sup>a</sup> *d. unm. circ.* 1826.

(3) Ellen Fulton, *d. unm.* 1877.

(4) Elizabeth (Bessie), *bap.* 10th February 1809,<sup>a</sup> *d. unm.* 1895.

(5) Amy (Emily), *b.* 23rd July 1810, *bap.* 29th July 1811,<sup>a</sup> *m.* 7th February 1843, St. George's, Dublin, the Ven. Lewis Henry Streane, Archdeacon of Glendalough, who *d.* 17th May 1890, in Dublin. She *d.* there 27th December 1892. They had one child, Rev. Annesley William Streane, D.D., *b.* 8th April 1844, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Rector of Grantchester, Cam.; *m.* 3rd January 1884, at the Parish Church, Booterstown, co. Dublin, Emily Muriel Knyvett, youngest *dau.* of Guy Lloyd of Croghan, sister of Mrs. Joseph Meade, of Eastwood.

2. Elizabeth, *b.* 1783; *m.* 13th January 1817,<sup>a</sup> at Lisburn, John Cuppage Douglas, M.D. of Rutland Square, Dublin and *d. s. p.*

<sup>a</sup> L. R.

3. Amelia Boyd, *bap.* 4th May 1787<sup>a</sup> at Lisburn; *m.* 4th March 1808, at Lisburn,<sup>b</sup> her first cousin, William Eaton Caldbeck, grandson of William Caldbeck, K.C., Colonel of Towyers Artillery Volunteers, of Clondalkin and Larch Hill, Whitechurch, and a direct descendant of George Walker, Governor of Derry. An account of Down Patrick Assizes,<sup>c</sup> shows that they were held before "Hon. Mr. Justice Downes and William Caldbeck, Esq., one of H.M.'s Counsel at Law and Associate Judge." In 1785 he fined the Sheriffs of Carrickfergus £100 for refusing to put the bribery oath to one of Mr. E. D. Wilson's voters at the election.<sup>d</sup> He *d.* 1803, aged 70, having *m.* Anne Keatinge, who *d.* 1821 aged 76. William, their eldest son, *m.* Dora, *dau.* of Francis Graham, of Lisburn, sister of James Graham, of New Barns, West Malling, Kent, and of Ann, wife of Joseph Fulton (above). They had, with other issue, the above-named William Eaton.

William Eaton Caldbeck settled in Lisburn, carrying on the same sort of legal and other business as his brothers-in-law Joseph and James. He was Sub-sheriff of Antrim in 1828, 1836 and 1837. About that period they were living in a house in Seymour Street, Lisburn, three-storied, with two tall chimneys, on the east side of the street, which had been occupied by Mrs. Joseph Fulton up to the time of her death. Later on, they moved into a house in Castle Street, on the west side, next door to that of Dr. Thompson's, which was recently the property of the late Mr. John Barbour. Mr. Caldbeck also kept up his Dublin connection, and was High Sheriff of co. Dublin in 1845. In 1851, when their son Thomas married, Mr. Caldbeck, wishing that there should be "a handsome Caldbeck residence" near Dublin for his sons or the survivor of them, purchased an estate at Shankill, in Shanganagh, a part of Loughinstown, which is contiguous to Killiney and Bray, in co. Dublin, which he named "Eaton Brae," and commenced a house on it. Soon afterwards, they left Lisburn finally, and after residing for a time at Kentish Town, in the suburbs of London, moved to De Vesi Terrace, Kingstown, pending the completion of the Eaton Brae house. Before that, however, Mr. Caldbeck and his eldest son William both died. In 1859-60 his widow went to live there, accompanied by her son Thomas and his wife, and their only child William. Mr. Caldbeck had died on 25th September 1858,<sup>e</sup> in his 71st year, but she survived him until 31st January 1870,<sup>e</sup> aged 82. They had three sons and four daughters :

(1) William Fulton, Barrister-at-law, *bap.* 18th August 1815,<sup>a</sup> *d.* 21st September 1855.<sup>e</sup>

(2) Joseph Fulton *bap.* 4th June 1819,<sup>a</sup> *d.* 1st August 1840, aged 21 years.<sup>e</sup>

(3) Thomas Fulton, of Eaton Brae, J.P., High Sheriff, co. Dublin, 1871-2; *m.* in 1851, Charlotte, *dau.* of William Stewart, M.D., of Lisburn, and *d.* at Buxton, 20th June 1891, aged 70, having by her (who was *b.* at Lisburn, 20th May 1812, and *d.* 2nd February 1897) had one son and four daughters :

(a) William Eaton, M.A., C.E.; J.P. from 1891 for Dublin and County; Deputy Grand Master of Orange Lodge, and Grand Secretary for Ireland; Hon. Secretary from 1891 of Royal Alfred Yacht Club, being an experienced yachtsman; Patron of Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children. He graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, and served his time as a Civil Engineer, but never practised; *m.* 14th June 1890, at St. John's, Woolwich, Sara, fifth *dau.* of J. Watkins, R.H.A., *bur.* 28th April 1896, in Dean's Grange Cemetery, co. Dublin, leaving issue—1. Thomas Fulton, *b.* 9th August 1894. 2. William Eaton, *b.* 24th May 1896. 1. Charlotte Hannah, *b.* 14th September 1891. 2. Sara Frances, *b.* 2nd September 1892.

(a) Anne Fulton, *bap.* 29th July 1811,<sup>a</sup> *m.* William Greig, of Derryvolgie, Lisburn, and *d. s. p.*, 23rd March 1834, aged 23.

(b) Dorothea, *d.* 21st April 1827, in the 11th year of her age.<sup>e</sup>

(c) Emily, *bap.* 18th January 1823;<sup>a</sup> *m.* 26th February 1851, at Derriaghy, at the house of the Rev. Thomas Thompson, where she was staying, and also his sister, Mrs. Lesley, of Ballyward, Lieut.-Col. Charles William Thompson, 58th Regiment, of Ballyherin, co. Donegal, who *d.* 30th December 1881, having had issue—(a) Charles, *d.* May 1861, aged 7; (b) Evelyn, *d.* 18th March 1868, aged 7; (a) Amy Harriet, *b.* 15th July 1852, *m.* 4th August 1874, Hon. Walter Courtenay Pepys, son of the Lord Chancellor Cottenham, and has issue: 1. Charles Courtenay, *b.* 1883, *d.* 1884; 2. Walter Evelyn, *b.* 12th April 1885; 1. Helen Emily, *b.* 18th April 1876; 2. Amy Theresa, *b.* 26th April 1878, *m.* 29th July 1901, Gerard Travers Whiteley, son of George C. Whiteley, of the Chestnuts, Dulwich; 3. Dorothy Caroline, *b.* 18th June 1879.

(d) Elizabeth, *d.* 7th April 1835, in the 9th year of her age.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> L. R.

<sup>b</sup> L. R.—there called "Emilia."

<sup>c</sup> B. N. L., 16th April 1793.

<sup>d</sup> *Belfast Mercury*, 5th April 1785.

<sup>e</sup> M. L.

Henry, the son of Joseph and grandson of Dr. Henry Fulton, is thus the sole representative of the Joseph Branch. He is described as of Sevenoaks, Kent, L.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., L.S.A., and M.D. (Brussels, with honours); *b.* 25th December 1871, at Roebuck House, but when about two years old passed to the charge of his grandmother. On her death he remained there with his aunts, the Misses Elizabeth and Josephine. In 1876 they moved to 43, Pembroke Road, Dublin, and then in 1880 to 63, Park Avenue, Sandymount. On 28th October in that year, they came over to England for Henry's education. Their residence has for some years been at Sevenoaks, where they purchased land in 1886, first building "Lisburn" for themselves, and eventually "Idehurst" for their nephew on his marriage. In 1898 he settled at Lee-on-Solent, in pursuit of his profession there, and at Portsmouth. Ere long, however, a new phase in his career developed itself, which is best told in his own words now (November 1901) supplied to me:

"In November 1898 I joined the 1st Hants R.E. Volunteers as Surgeon-Lieut., and early in 1899 changed into the combatant side of the same regiment as second Lieutenant. In November 1899 I volunteered to serve in South Africa if required. On Saturday, 13th January 1900, army orders issued sanctioning the formation of sections from Engineer Volunteer Corps. On the 15th I was selected out of three officers to command the 1st Hants section, and joined on same day. On 10th February, proceeded to Chatham with my section to the School of Military Engineering, and remained there till 10th March, when we embarked in the *Tintagel Castle*, and joined, about 5th April at Elandsлагте, the 37th Company 5th Division Natal Field Force, under Sir Charles Warren. Here I was employed about six weeks on water supply and fortifying the position. We accompanied the 5th Division, in the general advance on Dundee under Sir R. Buller as far as Waschbank, and then worked, repairing the railway from there to Glencoe; this was carried on night and day, and in the twelve miles over thirty bridges and culverts (which had been blown up) were repaired in three days. For this, the company received the thanks of Colonel Wood, Engineer-in-Chief. Then we marched to Haddingspruit (where the railway disaster just after Dr. Jameson's raid occurred), and on to Newcastle, where we were encamped for some time. We were next at Ingogo, making gun-pits at night, for the advance on Botha's Pass. We were with the 5th Division through the battle of Botha's Pass on 6th June, when the section was under fire for the first time. We entered the Orange Free State on the 10th, and at the battle of Allemens Nek about the 13th, were under heavy fire for an hour and escaped casualties, though several men were killed on both sides of us. This completed the operations known as 'Langs Nek,' for which a bar is to be given.<sup>a</sup> The company after this frequently split up into sections, which were sent with various flying columns and fortified Wakkerstrom, Utrecht and Vryheid. Besides this my section was employed repairing the railway line and building blockhouses. Part of the time I was sent in command of about thirty men to work under General Talbot Coke about twenty-five miles south of Volksrust. All through, we had frequently to do outpost work at night in addition to other duties. Then I was called suddenly to Volksrust, and all the company reunited. We thence marched through part of Zululand to Vryheid, and remained there three weeks, suffering from sniping when at our work. Then we went back over Scheepers Nek to Blood River, where during ten days we made a field bakery for the force. Ordered to England—three days' march to Dundee, where entrained for Maritzburg. A week there, and we embarked at Durban in the *Templemore* for Cape Town. There a week, and embarked in the *Avondale Castle*. Reached Southampton 27th November."

Henry *m.* on 21st August 1894, at Kingston-on-Thames Registry Office, Mary, second daughter of Captain James Barton, late Royal Horse Artillery, formerly of the Mauritius, now of Blackheath, and has issue:

Joseph Henry Caldbeck, *b.* 7th October 1896.

<sup>a</sup> "I had the pleasure of being in charge of the first train pushed by Kaffirs, from Volksrust to Langs Nek, returning in the dark to the former place—rather risky, as it was beyond outpost line."

Theodore Stephen Miller, *b.* 24th September, christened October 19th 1899.

Marie Josephine, *b.* 24th September 1895.

Henry now possesses, as only male representative (in his generation) of Joseph, eldest son of John Fulton of Calcutta, one of four copies of a certificate of the Heralds' College, dated 25th March 1898, confirmatory of the use by him and other descendants of John Fulton, of Belsize, near Lisburn, co. Antrim, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Thomas Camac, of the arms, with motto "Vi et Virtute," which have been used by the family for some generations. These arms are, it has already been mentioned, those which appear in a very old drawing belonging to Miss Fulton of Sevenoaks. She informs me that she remembers hearing that some question was once raised as to their right to the arms, and her Uncle Tom—Major Fulton—went over to London and took the above drawing to the proper authority, and ascertained that he *had* a right to bear them. The certificate also states that the family pedigree from John Fulton of Belsize, father of John Fulton who married Margaret Camac, and the arms, have been recorded.

## CHAPTER XII

### JAMES (JUNIOR) SECTION

JAMES, of Lisburn, *b.* in 1755, was brought up, like his eldest brother Joseph, to carry on with his father his business transactions of various kinds. He was also a solicitor and land agent, and served as Sub-sheriff of Antrim in 1773, 1791, 1795, 1796, and 1802; also of Armagh in 1803, 1809, 1814, and 1815. In several intervening years he is believed to have been Sub-sheriff of Down, but as the records of Sub-sheriffs of that county are lost it is only certain that he held the office in 1817—the year of his death. He was appointed Lieut., Lisburn Yeomanry Cavalry, 27th June 1799, and according to family tradition he eventually was Lieut.-Colonel. In politics and religion, James seems to have held much the same views as his brother Joseph. Connected with the Bells, as will be seen presently, he of course followed the President of the Constitutional Club, but his loyalty is attested by his name appearing, with those of Lord Downshire and other peers and gentlemen, in approval of certain loyal resolutions passed on 24th January 1793,<sup>a</sup> by the Sovereign and Burgesses of the Corporation of Hillsborough and the Seneschall and Grand Jury of Kilwarlin and Hillsborough. As a Presbyterian, he was a separate seat-holder up to the time of his death; his name occurs from time to time as a member of the Scissions, and his marriage, with the baptisms of his children, are recorded in the registers.

James Fulton *m.*, 10th November 1783, Ann Bell, the event being thus recorded in the *Belfast Mercury* or *Freeman's Chronicle* of the 11th idem:—"Married last night, at Lambeg, Mr. James Fulton to Miss Bell, daughter of Henry Bell, Esq., of Lisburn, a young lady who (exclusive of a large fortune) is possessed of every accomplishment to render the marriage state truly happy." In the baptismal register her name is given as "Agnus."<sup>b</sup> She is said to have been a noted beauty, who as "Nancy Bell," was the toast of the county. Three portraits of her are in possession of Sydney W. Fulton of Melbourne, Mrs. James Fulton of Ravenscliffe, and Dr. Robert Fulton respectively. Her father, who died on 2nd June 1785, was then described in the *Belfast Mercury* (5th June), as "a friend to the liberties of mankind, and often filled the chair as President of the Constitutional Club . . . his corpse was attended by a vast concourse of people." Her mother died on 4th April 1796.<sup>a</sup>

James and Ann settled in a house on Chapel Hill, nearly opposite to the Roman Catholic Chapel, which was on land held on ninety-nine years' lease, at a ground-rent of £15 per annum, and remained in possession of the family until the lease ran out. Mr. James Fulton of Ravenscliffe wrote in 1878,<sup>c</sup> that it was left by his father to his eldest son George, subject to his mother's life interest, and that when she (Mrs. Robert Bell Fulton) emigrated to New Zealand it was let on condition of repair and paying ground-rent. It had previously been left by James Fulton, senr.,<sup>d</sup> to his son John, who bequeathed it to his brother Robert Bell, always subject to the life interest of their mother Ann, who occupied it till her death, which occurred on 5th January

<sup>a</sup> B. N. L.

<sup>c</sup> James (see correspondence in "Materials").

<sup>b</sup> L. R. P.

<sup>d</sup> W. C., 9th Oct. 1817.



1834,<sup>a</sup> aged 75 years.<sup>b</sup> She was buried in Lisburn Cathedral Churchyard, where lie her husband, three of their children and two grandchildren.<sup>a</sup>

James Fulton died very suddenly, on 26th July 1817, aged 62 years.<sup>a</sup> He had been away on some business connected with the Assizes, which were to be held in July, returned home very tired and went up to bed. His wife, following shortly, found him in a dying state; but he passed away before a doctor could arrive.<sup>c</sup> Their issue were:

1. John, *b.* 28th August,<sup>d</sup> *bap.* 5th September 1784.<sup>e</sup> Lieut. Yeomanry Cavalry, Broom-hedge (Lisburn), 6th August 1803; Cadet, 1804, sailed for India, 20th April 1805; Lieut. Bengal European Regiment, 1805; Capt. 1817. He and his father inherited property in Calcutta in 1803 from his grandfather John Fulton. After his father's death he retired, 8th September 1819, and settled with his mother in the Chapel Hill House. Mr. Hugh McCall remembered him as "a great rider to hounds." He bought a large open plot of land opposite their house, called the Shrubbery, with the idea of building on it. But this was not realized, as he fell into ill health, and *d.* 17th March 1829.<sup>a</sup> His will<sup>f</sup> leaves his landed property to his brother, Robert Bell Fulton, whose son John sold it about 1853, to their old servant John Hermon.<sup>g</sup> His great-nephew, Sydney W. Fulton, has a portrait of him by Jackson, received from his own father, General John Fulton.

2. Robert Bell, *b.* 28th September 1788,<sup>d</sup> of whom presently.

3. James Bell, *b.* 31st December 1791.<sup>d</sup> He was brought up as a lawyer, and some of his law books have come down to Dr. Robert V. Fulton of Dunedin. He *m.*, 30th September 1816,<sup>b</sup> at St. Martin's, Coney Street, York, Ann Stephenson, *dau.* of Henry Stephenson of York. She was cousin of Elizabeth Jane, *dau.* of George Stephenson of Hillsborough, co. Down, agent of the Marquis of Downshire, who in the following year married James's elder brother, Robert Bell Fulton. He *d.* 21st June 1817, at Lisburn,<sup>i</sup> of consumption, and was buried there. A posthumous *dau.* was *b.* 19th July,<sup>j</sup> and *bap.* 27th August 1817,<sup>k</sup> at Lisburn, Ann Bell. The widow settled at an old house of her family, Clifton View, York; she *d.* there 13th November 1877, aged 84, and was *bur.* at York. Their daughter:

Ann Bell *m.* 13th May 1839, William Dalla Husband, F.R.C.S., J.P. for York; D.L. for West Riding; Mayor of York 1859-60, and *d.* 1st October 1866. They had issue:

(*a*) Anne, *b.* 1840. Living at Sowerby, Thirsk, Yorks, *unm.*

(*b*) William Palmer, *b.* 1842, solicitor, *d.* at Kimberley, S. Africa, 1894, *unm.*

(*c*) James Fulton, *b.* 1844, drowned in 1863 in the *Lord Raglan* when going with his cousin Robert Fulton to New Zealand.

(*d*) Henry George, *b.* 1846, late of the Royal Mail, now in business in Texas; *m.*, 2nd January 1873, Emma Nowell, *dau.* of Edward Cruse. They have issue—Edward James, *b.* 1873; Charles Nowell, *b.* 1875.

(*e*) Marianne Jane, *b.* 1847; lives at "The Roost," Clifton, Bristol; in winter is Lady Superintendent of the Ladies' Home, Cannes, France: *unm.*

(*f*) Lucy Elizabeth, *b.* 1848, *d.* in infancy.

(*g*) Charles Frederick, *b.* 1849. Ordained in York Minster, from St. Aidan's College, 1881; Vicar of Kirkby-in-Furness, Lancs; *m.*, 29th June 1892, Alice Cole, *dau.* of Edward Cole, M.A.; no issue.

(*h*) Arthur Dalzell, *b.* 1851 } *d.* in infancy.

(*i*) Alfred Reginald, *b.* 1852 }

(*k*) Gertrude Caroline, *b.* 1854, *d.* 6th March 1899, at Horbury House of Mercy, Wakefield.

(*l*) Walter Edward, *b.* 1855, M.R.C.S., lives at 14, Lansdowne Place, Bath. He *m.* first, 19th April 1882, Lucy Evelina, *dau.* of Capt. Bradshaw, R.E., and had by her, who *d.* 14th February 1897, Robert Oswald Fulton, *b.* 1888; Lawrence Walter, *b.* 1890, *d.* 1892; Olive, *b.* 1891; *m.* secondly, 22nd March 1898, Mary Isabel, *dau.* of Stuckey Lear.

(*m*) John Radclyffe, *b.* 1859, M.A. Cantab. Ordained in York Minster, 1881; is Rector of Laverstoke, Whitchurch, Hants; *m.* 2nd January 1894, Edith Agnes, *dau.* of William Fisher, and has issue—Gladys Edith, *b.* 1895; Victor Radclyffe, *b.* 1897.

<sup>a</sup> M. L.                      <sup>b</sup> W. C., 17th April 1834.

<sup>d</sup> Father's Testament.                      <sup>e</sup> L. P. R.

<sup>h</sup> Certificate of Vicar.

<sup>i</sup> B. N. L.

<sup>c</sup> Letter of Miss Eliza Fulton of Davenham, *d.* 1893, *et.* 81.

<sup>f</sup> W. C., 14th May 1829.

<sup>j</sup> Miss M. Husband.

<sup>g</sup> James's Correspondence.

<sup>k</sup> L. R.

(*n*) Edgar Bell, *b.* 1860. Ordained in Quebec Cathedral, 1890; is Rector of Paspebiac, co. Bonaventure, Quebec, Province of Canada; *m.* 1890, Agnes, *dau.* of C. D'Ombrain, and has issue—Kenneth D'Ombrain, *b.* 1891; Rhoda Mary, *b.* 1893; William Henry Bouverie, *b.* 1894.

Dr. William Dalla Husband, *m.* secondly, 8th May 1869, Mary Jane, *dau.* of William Clutton, and *d.* 18th July 1892, having by her (who survives) had issue:

(*o*) Hugh Clutton, *b.* 1870, *d.* 1871.

(*p*) Frank, *b.* 1871, M.D.; *m.* 1897, Emily Knight; lives at Crawford House, Croland, Peterboro', and has a son, Frank Clutton, *b.* 1898.

(*q*) Katherine, *b.* 1872, lived with her mother and her half-sister Marianne, at Clifton, Bristol; *m.* 3rd December 1901, at St. John's Church, Clifton, Frank Wyche, of Ottery St. Mary.

(*r*) Herbert Wentworth, *b.* 1874, is cattle ranching at St. Francis Xavier, P.O. Winnipeg, Manitoba; *m.* 1897, Katherine Whittaker, and has a son, Claude Wentworth, *b.* 1898.<sup>a</sup>

4. Henry Stewart, *bap.* 19th December 1795, according to an entry in the Register of the first Lisburn Presbyterian Church. But in a pocket-book, and on the fly-leaf of an old New Testament, both now in Dr. Robert Fulton's possession, he appears, in his father James's own handwriting, as Henry Banks Fulton, and *b.* on that day. His niece, Mrs. Bourdillon, told me that the name of "Banks" was new to her, but she was not born till five years after his death. The baptismal name is, of course, the real one, but a clue to the error appears in the following extract from *Belfast Newsletter* of February 20th 1795—"Stewart Banks, Esq., High Sheriff of co. Antrim, has appointed Mr. James Fulton of Lisburn his Under-sheriff for the ensuing year." He appears to have been sent to Dublin, to work in the office of his brother-in-law, Thomas Walker, and to have been killed out hunting on 6th November 1813; *unm.* James, of Lisburn, had also five daughters:

1. Mary, *b.* 4th July 1786 at Lisburn, *m.* in 1831, at Belfast, John McIntyre, Merchant, of Belfast. Her aunt, Eleanor, a sister of John Fulton of Calcutta, who appears to have latterly lived with them, addressed on 22nd September 1830, a letter to her about her last little affairs, which is attached to her will. She *d. s. p.* 1869, and was buried at Lisburn.

2. Ellen, *b.* 28th August 1787 at Lisburn; *m.* 21st November 1806, Thomas Walker solicitor in Dublin. To improve their fortunes, they went to the West Indies, and afterwards<sup>b</sup> to America in 1827. From the terms of a legacy left to her by the will of Eleanor above-mentioned, they were both in New York in 1830. They went to Mississippi, and she *d.* at New Orleans. Some of their children, who had received legacies from their uncles, John and Robert Bell Fulton, were alive in 1862.

3. Anna Bell, *b.* 7th January 1791, according to the pocket-book, and *bap.* on that day, according to the Presbyterian Register (see above). She lived at Lisburn for many years, and took charge of her brother Robert Bell Fulton's children. She was a great writer and accountant. Afterwards, she lived many years at Lee Terrace, Blackheath, and *d.* there *unm.* in December 1875, aged 85.

4. Eliza, *b.* 21st March 1793; *m.* 27th February 1823, Thomas Reid, M.D., Surgeon R.N. He *d.* 22nd June 1825, aged 35, and she on 27th April 1829, at Lisburn, *s. p.* Dr. Robert V. Fulton has a memorial ring which belonged to her, and descended to him through her sister Anna, and his father. Captain Richard Fulton, of 12th Lancers (see above), *d.* in her house in 1827.<sup>c</sup>

5. Jane, *b.* 15th September 1801, according to the pocket-book, and *bap.* that day as "Jean" according to the Presbyterian Register. Lived with her sister Anna Bell at Lisburn and Blackheath, and *d. unm.* at the latter, 17th March 1887. Both were buried in Nuneham Cemetery.

Robert Bell, the second son, thus became, by the death of his elder and two younger brothers, the survivor who alone carried on the branch of James, second son of John "of

<sup>a</sup> This account of Dr. Husband's family is mostly derived from Miss Marianne Jane Husband.

<sup>b</sup> Mrs. Bourdillon told me simply that they went to the West Indies.

<sup>c</sup> J. W. F.

Calcutta." He was born, by the pocket-book, on 28th September<sup>a</sup> 1788, but *bap.* 26th September;<sup>b</sup> Cadet 1805, trained at Chatham and Woolwich; Lieut. Bengal Artillery 10th April 1806; Capt. 17th October 1818; Major, 31st May 1833. He held various staff appointments, including gun-carriage agent at Futtehgurh. Visited England 1817–19; *m.* at Gretna Green, 30th October, and at Hillsborough, 9th December 1817,<sup>c</sup> Elizabeth Jane (*b.* 9th September 1799), *dau.* of George Stephenson, Esq., agent for forty-nine years of the Marquis of Downshire. Robert lost heavily by the failure of Mackintosh, Fulton and Co., of Calcutta, in 1833. This loss, with the responsibilities and anxieties it entailed on him, as the only surviving son and sole adviser of his mother and sisters, fell severely on a somewhat impaired constitution, and he died at Futtehgurh on 11th May 1836. Dr. Robert V. Fulton has a book of his and his wife's copies of their letters to England at this period telling the story in detail, which I have read. The following is inscribed on a tablet in Lisburn Cathedral:

"Sacred to the memory of Major Robert Bell Fulton, of the Bengal Artillery, who died at Futtehgurh on the 11th May 1836, aged 47 years. As a soldier, keenly alive to the honor of his profession, he filled several high and responsible staff appointments with acknowledged zeal, talent and integrity. As a friend, he was generous, affectionate and constant; as a Christian, devout and sincere. To record in his native town the high character he established in that distant land, this cenotaph is inscribed by Brother officers and friends who have also erected a suitable monument over his grave in the Fort of Futtehgurh."

Major Fulton's widow retired with her younger children from India to the home on Chapel Hill, where, although the old grandmother Ann was gone, the elder ones were being brought up under the care of their aunts Anna and Jane. In 1838, however, she found it better for her children's education to move over to England. After some time at Exeter, where her daughter Jane was married, she and the aunts settled at Lee Terrace, close to Blackheath, where there was a great Proprietary School. There I first made acquaintance with the family, going out from my grandmother's in Harley Street to spend the day with them. It was in the summer, in 1846, I think. George and John were not there, having gone to India; Anne was a "young lady" to us boys, but not yet married; James and Robert were my friends—Francis being much younger. The acquaintance was pursued as opportunity offered. In 1848 Mrs. Fulton decided on emigration to New Zealand, as affording the best opening for her sons James and Robert, and they sailed on 8th September in the *Ajax*, arriving on 8th January 1849. Among their fellow-passengers were the Valpy family, comprising the young lady who afterwards became the wife of James, and one of the Jeffreys family, which was connected with the Valpys, and had been known to the Robert Fultons in India. In 1852 her youngest son, Francis, was judged old enough to join his brothers, and his mother accompanied him, feeling, no doubt, that with the death of her daughter, Alicia Charlotte, in June of that year, all her interests in England were gone, and her remaining years would be more happily passed in New Zealand, where her sons in India also would be equally within reach. They embarked in the *Staines Castle* towards the close of 1852, and arrived in the following year. She resided on the property of her son James in West Taieri, Otago, and died there on 6th May 1863, having had issue:

1. James, *b.* at Cossipore, 24th January 1824; *d.* at Calcutta, 13 December 1828; *bur.* South Park Street Cemetery.

2. George William Wright, *b.* at Futtehgurh 23rd November 1825. Having duly qualified at Addiscombe College, he was appointed Ensign in the Bengal Engineers 23rd June 1843, and after a course at Chatham went to India. The outbreak of the Mutiny found him

"at Lucknow, and Acting Senior Engineer in the City, Major Anderson being too ill to attend to his duties. Sir Henry Lawrence had the most unbounded confidence in Captain Fulton, and to Fulton's foresight and energy the Lucknow garrison owed their safety. In reference to his distinguished services, see Gubbins's *Mutinies in Oudh, Diary of a Staff Officer*, and Kaye's *History*, Lady Inglis's *Diary, Diary of an English*

<sup>a</sup> Father's New Testament.

<sup>b</sup> L. P. R.

<sup>c</sup> R Hillsborough.

*Lady*, etc. Meham and Cowper's Illustrations of the siege show an engraving of the end of one of the counter mines, in which Captain Fulton is seated, revolver in hand 'waiting for the enemy.' On the 14th September 1857, whilst reconnoitering from Gubbins's Battery, a round shot came through one of the embrasures and carried away the top of his head; death was instantaneous. . . . The authorities who examined the defence afterwards declared that the mines and defences were such as had never been equalled in military engineering. Those of his fellow-officers who survived him erected a beautiful tombstone to his memory in Lucknow churchyard (photograph of which we have), and many who were promoted and rewarded for their services there said that had he lived, the highest distinctions awaited him. . . . Sir Henry Lawrence and Major Banks, his two chief friends, were killed, and thus unfortunately the main chances of his services being recognized were gone. His widow received a special pension of £100 per annum, but no public acknowledgment of his services was ever made."

He left an interesting diary of the siege, which has never been published. He *m.* on the 14th February 1848, at Futtehghurb, Isabella Sophia, eldest *dau.* of Major Robert Wroughton, 69th Bengal Infantry, and Deputy Surveyor-General of India (grandson of Sir Philip Wroughton). Before the outbreak Mrs. Fulton and her children had fortunately moved to the hills, and thus escaped the frightful hardships of the siege of Lucknow. She returned to England in 1858, and lived with her children at Bedford, educating them at the Grammar School there, and afterwards at Cheltenham. She died on 22nd December 1879, in London, and was buried at West Brompton Cemetery. They had issue :

(1) John Charles, *b.* 31st March 1849; *bap.* Cathedral, Calcutta; *ed.* Cheltenham School; went to New Zealand in 1870. At one time was a famous cricketer. He was auctioneer and commission agent, Wellington, and now is Government valuer at Marton, Wanganui.

(2) Frederick, *b.* 1st June 1850, at Jullunder; *ed.* Cheltenham School; went to N.Z. in 1870. Was a noted cricketer till 1874 when his arm was mangled in a flax mill. After some years in the office of his uncle Francis in Dunedin, he has now established himself as a commission agent at Napier.

(3) Robert, *b.* 12th July 1852, at Naini Tal; Ensign, 17th February 1872; joined 1st Batt. Queen's Royal Regt. at Belgaum; Lieut. 33rd Regt. Bengal Infantry, Delhi, April 1876; Capt. 1st Batt. 1st Goorkha Rifles, March 1886; Major and Wing Com. 2nd Batt., and Second in Command, 7th February 1892; Col. Com. (as Major) 1st Batt. 1st Goorkha Rifles, 1894. Sikhim medal, with clasp for Jalapla, 1888, and clasp for Waziristan; *m.* 7th July 1894, at St. Barnabas, Kensington, Blanche Eleanor Moffat, eldest *dau.* of Colonel D. W. Martin, 8th King's Regt., and Helen Masters, *née* Triton. They have issue: John Oswald, *b.* 16th July 1897, in London; Gwendoline, *b.* 19th January, and *bap.* 31st March 1896, at Dharmsala, Punjab.

(4) William Wright, *b.* 30th May 1854, at Jullunder. Went to N.Z. in 1872. He is an assistant surveyor at Marton, Rangitikei; *m.* 1879 at Marton, Helen, *dau.* of Edward Betts, of Marton, and has issue :

(a) Howard, *b.* 9th August 1880, at Ashurst, Manawatee. Is in the N.Z. Civil Service, Post and Telegraph Department, and the Stratford Rifle Volunteers.

(b) Norman, *b.* 23rd March 1883, at Patea.

(c) Frederick Robert, *b.* 2nd June 1890, at Marton, Rangitikei.

(d) George William Wright, *b.* 7th February 1901.

(5) George Sibley, *b.* 27th September 1857, at Simla; *ed.*, Bedford and Cheltenham; went to N.Z. in 1872. He was for many years a run-holder in Glenorchy, Wakatipu, and J.P. for that district, but is now managing a Station near Marton.

Also one daughter :

(1) Ellen Charlotte, *b.* 19th July 1856, at Jullunder; *m.* 17th May 1881, at St. Stephen's, Talbot Road, Bayswater, Charles William Wallace, of Shaw, Wallae and

Co., Calcutta, and R. G. Shaw and Co., 88, Bishopgate Street Within, London. They have issue :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (a) Ellen Charlotte, <i>b.</i> 30th June 1882; studying horticulture<br>at Reading College.     | } Born and baptized<br>at Barrackpore. |
| (b) Charles William, <i>b.</i> 24th November 1884.  |  |
| (c) Robert, <i>b.</i> 11th September 1886; at Winchester College.                               |  |
| (a) Tara Isabella, <i>b.</i> 29th March 1888; <i>bap.</i> at Norwood.                           |  |
| (b) Jessie Helen, <i>b.</i> 30th July 1891, at Barrackpore; <i>bap.</i> at Cathedral, Calcutta. |  |

3. John, *b.* 4th October 1827, at Futtehghurh; *ed.* Blackheath Prop. School; second Lieut. Bengal Artillery, 14th June 1845; Lieut. 5th May 1849; Capt. 27th August 1858; Major, 5th July 1872; Lieut.-Col. 1st August 1872; Brevet-Colonel, 1st August 1877; Colonel, 31st December 1878; Major-Gen. 25th March 1880; Lieut.-Gen. on retirement, 5th November 1883; Hon. Col. New Zealand Volunteers, 1885. Joined the Army of the Sultej, and present at occupation of Lahore in March 1846; served with Major Hugh N. Wheeler's force throughout the Punjab campaign, 1848-49 (medal); joined Public Works Department in 1854; present in 1857 at siege and capture of Delhi, being mentioned in despatches "with special appreciation and thanks for zeal, ability, courage and coolness in situations of great danger" (medal and clasp); also at Madaripore in 1858 when station was raided by mutineers from Cashmere. Returned to Public Works Department, Irrigation Branch, as Executive Engineer, in 1858. He *m.* 13th January 1858, at Mean Meer, Ellen, *dau.* of Major R. Wroughton (see above). On retirement he settled in New Zealand, where he had acquired a property at Outram, Dunedin, called "The Downs," and resided at Dunedin, at Hawkes Bay, and finally at Christchurch. "He took an active interest in the Volunteers, was a member of the Otago Harbour Board for some years, a Churchwarden of St. Matthew's, a Director of the Bible and Tract Society, a prominent member of the Savage Club, and other institutions of a semi-public nature, and was greatly esteemed" (*Otago Witness*). He was a frequent contributor to the *Weekly Press*, of Christchurch, on Indian and Military subjects, and one article of its Jubilee Series on the Queen's Reign, was from his pen. His wife died at Dunedin on the 20th December 1887, and he himself at Christchurch on 14th July 1899. Both were *bur.* in the Outram Cemetery. Before the interment at Outram, a Memorial Service was held at St. Matthew's, Dunedin, with military honours, which was largely attended. They had issue :

(1) Sydney Wroughton, *b.* 30th January 1859, at Sydney, New South Wales; *ed.* Blackheath Prop. School, Cirencester Agricultural College, and in New Zealand. He managed for some years his father's property "The Downs," then served in the National Bank of New Zealand at Outram and Dunedin. Afterwards he became partner in H. Byrom Moore and Fulton, Melbourne, and now is a Stockbroker there on his own account; *m.* 3rd January 1894, at St. Columba's, Hawthorne, Elizabeth Maude, youngest *dau.* of the late John Simpson Armstrong, Bar.-at-law, who was a son of Mr. Thomas Armstrong, of co. Longford and Dublin, by his wife, Harriet Armstrong, and a first cousin of the late Sir Michael R. Westropp, their mothers having been sisters. These sisters, moreover, were *daus.* of Harriet (?) Westropp, who *m.* Esmond Armstrong, of Buncraggy and Burrain. Mr. J. S. Armstrong and his wife Alice, a *dau.* of Major O'Dele of Ballystan, co. Limerick, emigrated in 1857 to Australia, where he held legal appointments, and *d. cir.* 1883. Mr. and Mrs. S. W. Fulton have issue, *b.* in Melbourne, Sheila Alice Wroughton, *b.* January 1895; Eileen Maude Wroughton, *b.* 16th October 1896; Lorna Hope Wroughton, *b.* 28th November 1899.

(2) Percival James, *b.* 26th March 1860, at Umritsur; *ed.* Haileybury. He is in the service of Molesworth and Robertson, solicitors, Warnambool, Victoria.

(3) Charles Ross, *b.* 8th September, 1864, at Umritsur ; *d.* 8th April 1866.

(4) Walter Menzies, *b.* 30th October 1866, at Umritsur ; *ed.* Clifton Coll., England, and Otago High School and University, Assoc. School of Mines, Otago. Employed as mining engineer in the Transvaal and New Zealand; subsequently with Burvick, Moreing and Co., Coolgardie, West Australia, but has now returned to South Africa; *m.* 21st November 1896, at Napier, Adèle Gwendoline, *dum.* of Horace Baker of Napier.

(5) Onslow Henry Crofton, *b.* 21st March 1868, at Umritsur ; *ed.* Clifton College and Otago H. S. ; is now studying medicine in England.

(6) Harry Townsend, *b.* 15th August 1869, at Dalhousie ; *ed.* Clifton College and Otago H. S. ; having joined the Cadet Corps, and become Lieut. in the City Guards, he obtained one of the commissions for sons of officers in the Colonies, and was gazetted on 9th April 1892 to 93rd Highland Regt., at Sitapur; Lieut., 24th May 1894; I. S. C., 39th Gurwhal Regt., and afterwards 2nd P. W. Own Goorkhas. Happening to be in New Zealand on leave when the South African war inspired the Colonies to aid the mother country he volunteered, and with the permission of the Indian Government was appointed to the Fourth Contingent Roughriders as Captain, to command No. 1 Company from Otago and Southland. Captain J. A. Harvey was appointed to be his senior Lieutenant. After full preparations, such as making up "kits," judging men and horses, and the shooting tests, for the whole contingent, in which he took an important share, the contingent started and was ordered to Beira, to join the force in Rhodesia, which General Carrington was to take down to the relief of Mafeking. At the outset he may have been thought by some of his men to be too severe a disciplinarian, but ere long it was recognized that his only aim was efficiency, and long before they had reached the seat of war he had won the confidence and devotion of all. The journey was a formidable one. After some six weeks in the lower swampy country, they were carried by rail in small detachments to Marandillas. Then followed a march of 300 miles, without tents, to Buluwayo, exposed day and night to extremes of heat and cold. Beyond, the railway was a great relief. On 15th August General Carrington's Force reached Ottoshoop, about twenty miles from Mafeking. The following day the troops moved out, and what occurred is best told by the following brief extracts from letters published in the *Otago Daily News* :

"Beyond us again was a parallel ridge about 250 feet high, to which the enemy had retired, and between us lay a broad valley about 600 yards wide. We received orders through our brigadier to storm the hill (known as Lemmer's Hill), and hold it until relieved. Our men crossed the valley under a heavy fire . . . when we reached the foot of the hill we found a rocky kopje from base to summit. Our men divided. Capt. Fulton, supported by Lieut. Tubman, going up the right side, and Capt. Harvey, supported by Lieut. Bauchop, going up the left side. . . . While we were climbing the hill the fire of the enemy almost ceased . . . when we reached the top we met volley after volley from the enemy, who had hidden among the rocks. Capt. Fulton's party on nearing the top suffered severely. Sergeant Hickey was the first to fall, then Capt. Fulton went down, but struggled on encouraging his men, next fell Sutherland, and then Fulton again, but not till he and his troop had driven the enemy out of rocks. By now Capt. Harvey and his men had reached the summit on the left. Taking cover, they opened fire at once . . . drawing part of the enemy's fire from Capt. Fulton's troops on themselves. Then, fixing bayonets, they prepared to charge. . . . Capt. Harvey got on his feet to head the rush, but he had not gone more than fifteen yards when he fell, shot through the head. . . . Meanwhile, reinforcements came over the valley to our assistance and swarmed up the hill, only to find we had driven the enemy off."

Captain Fulton was found to be severely wounded, the ball having touched the spine, and was invalided, to his deep regret, enhanced by the fact that he was unable to hold for more than two days the rank of Major, to which he had just been promoted. He also felt severely the loss of Captain John Allen Harvey, an old schoolfellow linked with him by special ties of intimacy, as also a splendid officer and universal favourite. A

marble tablet to his memory was, in July last, placed in the hall of the Otago High School.

Captain Fulton gradually recovered in New Zealand, and, in December last, was nominated by the Island Government as Major of the sixth contingent, then starting for South Africa, but the military authorities at Wellington made technical objections, so he was obliged to rejoin his regiment in India, the 2nd Goorkhas. He was promptly made Captain and Adjutant, and having been honoured with the D.S.O. for his services, received the Order on 22nd March last, at a parade of all troops in garrison at Killa Drosch, Chitral. The officer commanding, in making the presentation, used these words in his address:—"I understand that from the raising, equipping and training of the Fourth New Zealand Roughriders to the day that he was severely wounded at close quarters while gallantly leading his men, when having forced the Boers from one kopje, he displayed tactical skill in driving home the attack at the enemy's weakest point; in the care of his horses, in his ready resource and untiring energy, Captain Fulton showed all those qualities which go to make a successful soldier and leader." His war services are:—Malakand Field Force, 1897, medal; Tirah Expedition, 1898, medal with two clasps; South African medal with Rhodesian clasp; mentioned in despatches; D.S.O.

(7) Bertram Sproull, *b.* 12th June, 1871, at Lee, Kent; *ed.* Otago H. S. He is in service of the Union Bank of Australia, at Christchurch, N.Z.

Also three daughters:

(1) Ethel Anne, *b.* 13th August 1861, at Umritsur.

(2) Agnes Selina Fanny, *b.* 30th December 1862, at Umritsur; *d.* 7th November 1863.

(3) Hilda Caroline, *b.* 28th June 1875, at Kassowlie.

Both surviving daughters lived with their father; but they have recently gone to India, to visit their brother Harry and cousin Robert.

4. James (Honble.), *b.* 27th June 1830, at Futtehgurh; *ed.* Blackheath P. S.; emigrated to Otago in 1848, and acquired property called "Ravenscliffe," where he lived. He held from time to time various posts of trust and importance, *e.g.* Coroner, Registrar of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, Justice of the Peace, Lieut. and Capt. of West Taieri Rifle Volunteers, Resident Magistrate for the Taieri, and afterwards the Dunedin Districts, Returning Officer, Chairman of the County Council, Member of the Waste Lands Committee, of the Education Board, and of the University Council, and a Governor of the Otago High Schools. In 1879 he was elected Member of the House of Representatives for the County of Taieri, and held the seat till 1890, when he did not reoffer himself as a candidate at the General Election, but was soon after nominated to the Legislative Council by Sir Harry Atkinson, who more than once urged him to join his Ministry. As a Member of Parliament, he was an earnest supporter of the Temperance cause, of the Bible-in-Schools Bill, and of the extension of the franchise to women. He proved a most effective chairman of the Sweating Commission. He *m.* 22nd September 1852, at "The Forbury," Dunedin, Catherine Henrietta Elliott, *dau.* of William Henry Valpy, a Judge in the Hon. East India Company's Civil Service, and son of the learned Dr. Valpy of Reading. He *d.* suddenly, of *angina pectoris*, at Ravenscliffe, on 20th November 1891, and was *bur.* in West Taieri Cemetery, leaving issue:

(1) Arthur Robert William, *b.* 3rd October 1853, at West Taieri; *ed.* at Otago H. S.; entered the Government Public Works Department, and evincing special mechanical and engineering talent, was employed on railway bridges and general

construction, and became M.I.C.E. and M.I.M.E. He then joined the Railway Department of New S. Wales, but soon returned to be Locomotive Superintendent and Managing Engineer of the Wellington-Manawatu Railway Company. He *m.* 28th February 1883, at Napier, Hawke's Bay, Linda Marie, eldest *dau.* of Charles Hermanos Weber, C.E., engineer of the Napier Harbour Board. He *d.* 26th July 1889, at Wellington, of typhoid fever, and, owing to his exceptional capacity, his loss was deplored in the Press as "a great public misfortune." He left issue: (*a*) Hermann Weber, *b.* 3rd January 1884 at Wellington. He is studying engineering under his uncle, James E. Fulton. (*b*) Guy Leslie, *b.* 5th November 1885 at Wellington. (*c*) Arthur Clive, *b.* 21st April 1889, at Wellington.

His widow *m.* 20th March 1901, Captain John Lake, of U. S. S. Co. of N.Z., commanding a steamer in the South Sea Islands trade.

(2) James Edward, *b.* 11th December 1854, at Ravenscliffe. His education and training were similar to his elder brother's, and he became M.I.C.E. After various experiences in railway construction, he was appointed, on his brother's death, to succeed him as managing engineer. In 1897 he resigned, and established himself as an engineer and surveyor in Wellington. He has also a large farm. He *m.* 12th September 1885, at Ravenscliffe, Charlotte Fredericka, *dau.* of Major Frederick Edward Budd, R.M.L.I., and has a *dau.*, Jesse Marion Vera, *b.* 19th June 1887, at Manawatu.

(3) Francis John, *b.* 4th July 1857, at Ravenscliffe; *ed.* at Otago H. S.; entered Bank of N.Z. in 1873, but *d.* 2nd February 1874, of diphtheria; *bur.* West Taieri Cemetery.

(4) Herbert Valpy, *b.* 4th December 1861, at Ravenscliffe; *ed.* W. Taieri and Otago H. S.; commenced as an engineer under his brother Edward, but afterwards served in the Bank of N.Z. at Dunedin, etc. On his father's death he became manager of the Ravenscliffe Estate for the Trustees. He is also trustee for his brother Arthur, and has now become sole trustee for his uncle, Francis Crossley Fulton. He has also lately been appointed, out of forty applicants, Secretary of the Otago Agricultural Society, being well-known as an enthusiastic and hard-working agriculturist and a very successful breeder of sheep on the Fulton Estate. He has long been an active member of the Society, and was Vice-President in 1899, and President in 1900, in which capacity he and Mrs. Fulton had the honour of receiving the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York on their visiting the Winter Show. He *m.* 5th February 1894, at Auckland, N.Z., Emily Zoe, eldest *dau.* of Julius Saunders Jeffreys, of Sandown, Isle of Wight, and grand-daughter of Dr. Julius Jeffreys, F.R.S., inventor of the respirator. They are thus second cousins, as a sister of Dr. J. Jeffreys, Caroline, was the wife of W. H. Valpy (see above) and mother of Mrs. James Fulton. Dr. Julius Jeffreys had been the civil medical officer at Futttehgurh, and attended Mrs. Robert Bell Fulton at the birth of all her children. They have Herbert Julius, *b.* 28th January 1901.

(5) Robert Valpy, *b.* 19th January 1855; *ed.* at W. Taieri and Outram Schools and Otago H. S. After two years with the National Mortgage and Agency Co. at Dunedin, he studied medicine at Otago University. Then followed a four-and-half years' course at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.B., C.M. in 1889. He then settled in practice at Dunedin, and attained in the course of a few years a distinguished position. In November 1897 he read an able paper<sup>a</sup> on the C.D. Act before the Otago branch of the British Medical Association, and became in 1900 the President of the branch. On retiring from that post in 1901 his address<sup>b</sup> comprised an interesting survey of the medical organization developed by the South African War, and the experiences gained therein. Having the good fortune during his term of office to

<sup>a</sup> *Australasian Med. Gaz.*, February 1898.

<sup>b</sup> *N.Z. Med. Journal*, February 1901.



become the father of twins, the Association presented him with a silver cradle. For many years he has belonged to the Dunedin Naval Artillery, and was recently, as Surgeon-Captain, under canvas with them for three weeks. As member of the Medical Board throughout the war, he has shared in the passing of all Volunteers for South Africa and the examining of invalids returned, and also gave to the former instruction in ambulance work. He lately resigned the post of medical officer to a social Club, which he had held for nine years. Having this year taken a trip to Fiji, he has been writing on the subject in the Boys' High School Magazine, giving a limelight lecture to St. Matthew's Church Social Guild, etc. He also read a most interesting paper on the Fiji Fire-walking Mystery, which has been published by the Christchurch *Weekly Press*. In short, he ranks high in his profession, and is a valuable and loyal citizen. He *m.* 30th September 1890, at Dunedin, Lilius Augusta, third *dau.* of Henry C. Hertslet, of Hawkesbury, N.Z., and niece of Sir Edward Hertslet, K.C.B., late Librarian to the Foreign Office, and has issue: Roland Arthur Hertslet, *b.* 17th July 1891; James Robert Bell Hertslet, *b.* 3rd July 1892; Noel Edward Hertslet, *b.* 30th September 1895; John Richard Hertslet and Gwentyth Lillian Hertslet, twins, 19th August 1900, at 9, Pitt Street, Dunedin; Enid Fanny Hertslet, *b.* 29th December 1893—all, except the twins, born at Illawara, Dunedin.

James and Catherine had also three daughters:

(1) Caroline Arabella, *b.* 4th March 1859, lives at Ravenscliffe with her mother Mrs. James Fulton.

(2) Catherine Juliet, *b.* 23rd September 1863, at Ravenscliffe, W. Taieri. She and her sister Mabel were the first ladies to walk overland from Lake Te Anau to the Sutherland Falls on the west coast of N.Z. in 1891 (see *Otago Daily Times*, 9th December 1891); *m.* 13th April 1893, at Woodside Mission Hall, near Ravenscliffe Rev. Robert Rose Mackay Sutherland, of the Kaikorai District, Dunedin, and has issue—James Fulton, *b.* 7th September 1895; twins, *b.* 5th August 1896, Clair Nelson and Arthur Francis; Robert Alexander, *b.* 15th October 1897; Ivan Edward, *b.* 11th April 1899; Leslie Angus, *b.* 1st December 1900; also Rose Catherine Henrietta, *b.* 26th May, 1894—all at the Kaikorai, near Dunedin.

(3) Mabel Violet, *b.* 4th December 1866; *m.* 31st December 1892, at Ravenscliffe, Louis Edward Barnett, F.R.C.S., M.R.C.P., M.B.C.M. Edin., son of A. L. Barnett, of Wellington, N.Z. He is Editor of the *N.Z. Medical Journal*, and Hon. Physician to the Dunedin Hospital. They have issue—Geoffrey Michael Fulton, *b.* 1st October 1893; Ralph Edward Fulton, *b.* 24th February 1896; Miles Aylmer Fulton, *b.* 13th April 1901; Violet Marjorie Fulton, *b.* 18th June 1897—all at Dunedin.

5. Robert, *b.* 8th March 1832, at Futtehghurh; *ed.* at Blackheath P. S; emigrated in 1848 with his brother James, and settled with him at W. Taieri. He was an excellent artist, and some of his drawings of the Victorian gold-diggings, etc., appeared in the *Illustrated Daily News*. He went to England in 1862, and was returning in the *Lord Raglan*, which is believed to have been burned at sea, March 23-26, 1863.

6. Francis Crossley, *b.* 31st March 1836, at Futtehghurh; emigrated to N.Z. with his mother in the *Staines Castle* in 1852, and after some success as a run-holder, and as a commission agent in Dunedin, settled at Napier, Hawke's Bay, as a J.P. and manager of the N.Z. Land and Loan Co. He *m.* 20th November 1858, at St. James's, Sydney, New S. Wales, Fanny Fidela, youngest *dau.* of Edward Smith Hall, of Sydney. He *d.* 1st May 1901, at Napier, Hawke's Bay, and was *bur.* on 6th in the Outram Cemetery. The following is taken from an obituary notice in the *Otago Daily Times* of 2nd May 1901—"On arrival in New Zealand he lived for some years with his mother at West Taieri, and took up a

large sheep-run in the Tuapeka district, in partnership with his brother James. This venture proved very successful, till the gold-diggings broke out. The passage of thousands of diggers through the run proved disastrous. Sheep were stolen and destroyed to such an extent that the run was surrendered. Previous to this Mr. Fulton had acquired a freehold property known as Lee Flat station, and this, with some adjoining runs leased from the Government, he continued to work up to the time of his death. Early in the seventies Mr. Fulton started a commission agency business in Dunedin on his own account, living in a house in Caversham, where all his family were born. He afterwards entered into partnership with the late Mr. James Webb, and, under the title of Messrs. Webb and Fulton, they founded a prosperous shipping and commercial business for many years. Through disasters to different ships—the *Rangitoto*, *Fidela*, and *Easby*—the firm sustained heavy losses. It may be mentioned, now that tramway improvements are so much in evidence, that the firm of Webb and Fulton were the first to urge the establishment of a tramway service in Dunedin. After the partnership with Mr. Webb was dissolved, Mr. Fulton was for a number of years in business for himself as commission agent in Dunedin, and acted as local manager for the Land and Loan Company of New Zealand (Limited). About ten years ago he went to Napier to take up the position of managing director for the same Company. This post he held till the time of his death." They had issue, born at Dunedin :

Eustace Henry, *b.* 8th May 1860, at Dunedin, where he is now a commission agent; *m.* 8th January 1891, at Milton, Jane Isabel, *dau.* of Charles Peacock, of Meanee, Hawke's Bay, and has issue—Eric Brente, *b.* 26th October 1892; Sylvia Fidela Dora, *b.* 24th November 1891.

Also four daughters :

(1) Alicia Charlotte, *b.* 16th October 1861; *m.* 8th January 1885, at Napier, Donald Reid, of Milton, Barrister-at-law, late Member of House of Representatives, N.Z., and has issue—(a) Francis Charles Fulton, *b.* 30th December 1885, at Milton; (b) Donald McGregor, *b.* 19th May 1888, at Milton; (c) Gordon Stewart, *b.* 2nd November 1892, at Tinam; also a *dau.*, Mabel Iris Fulton, *b.* 23rd December 1886, at Tinam.

(2) Lina Eliza, *b.* 18th May 1863; *m.* 10th January 1889, at Napier, Walter James Tabuteau, of Messrs. Baker and Tabuteau, Stock and Station Agents, Auctioneers, etc., Hawke's Bay.

(3) Florence Dora, *b.* 23rd September 1864. Lived with her father at Napier.

(4) Rosa Fidela, *b.* 13th August 1866; *d.* 7th January 1867.

(5) Iris Fidela, *b.* 23rd September 1868; *m.* in June 1892, at Napier, Gerald Roland King, of Messrs. Nelson Brothers, Hawke's Bay. They have a *dau.*, Rosa Margaret, *b.* 14th August 1893, and a son, Patrick, *b.* 18th March 1901.

Major Robert Bell Fulton also left four daughters :

1. Anne, *b.* 4th January 1819, at Lisburn. Brought up there, but in 1838, after Major R. B. Fulton's death, her mother left Ireland and lived at Exeter, and afterwards Blackheath; *m.* 5th May 1847, at St. Margaret's, Lee, Blackheath, James Dewar Bourdillon, Madras Civil Service. The Bourdillons, like the Tabuteaux (see above), were among the Huguenot families who settled in England in consequence of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. They went first to Geneva in 1571, the year before the massacre, but removed to England about the beginning of the eighteenth century. Mr. Bourdillon's granduncle, the Rev. Jacob Bourdillon, was Pastor of the Artillery Church, Spitalfields, and one of the very last of the original French pastors who survived to preach in French to the Huguenots in London. After a long and distinguished service, Mr. J. D. Bourdillon retired and settled at Tunbridge Wells, where he *d.* 21st May 1883, and was buried in the

cemetery. His widow lived for many years, and died 3rd Novmber, 1901, at Normanholt, Dorking, and was buried on the 8th idcm at Tunbridge Wells. They had issue :

(1) James Austin, *b.* 11th March 1848, at Madras ; educated at Marlborough College ; entered Bengal Civil Service in 1870. Formerly Registrar-General, and Member of Bengal Legislative Council, also has been Commissioner of Patna, and Chief Secretary to the Government of Bengal. He is now a Member of the Board of Revenue, continuing to hold his seat in the Bengal Legislative Council ; *m.* 13th January 1887, Mary Wade, *dau.* of John Lewis, late B. C. S. of Amery House, Alton, Hants, and has issue : 1. Tom Lewis ; 2. Helen Louise Anne, *d.* æt. 4 ; 3. Mary Dorothy ; 4. Margaret Joan.

(2) Thomas Fulton, *b.* 1st May 1849, at Chittoor, N. Arcot ; educated at Marlborough College ; went to Travancore to plant coffee, and became Conservator of Forests, Fellow of Linnean Society, and Member of Local Legislature, Travancore ; *m.* 4th February 1891, at Trevandrum, Mary Margaret Collins, *dau.* of Rev. W. H. Collins of All Saints, York, and the Brange, Hereford, and has issue : 1. James Imbert Fulton ; 2. Francis Henry ; 3. Helen May.

(3) A son, *d.* in infancy.

(4) Francis Wright, *b.* 7th November 1851, at Madras ; educated at Marlborough College. He began life as a coffee planter in Travancore, then became an artist, and achieved some success, but gave up the profession and took Holy Orders (Deacon, 1895 ; Priest, 1896) ; *m.* in 1895, at New Barnet, Kathleen, *dau.* of Henry Edwards of Woodbridge. They have issue : 1. Pernette ; 2. Paul Aimé ; 3. Anne Francis Claudine. He became a C.M.S. Missionary, at Burdwan, Bengal, and being invalided home, is now Curate at Christchurch, Ramsgate.

(5) Son and (6) daughter, *d.* infants.

Mr. and Mrs. Bourdillon had also three daughters :

(1) Annie Fulton, *b.* 13th March 1858, at Ramsgate ; *m.* 1889, Major-General Charles William Wahab, late Bombay Army, now settled at Crieff, Perthshire. Their issue : 1. Charles Launcelot ; 2. James Bourdillon ; 3. Annie Joyce Bourdillon ; 4. Olivia Mercy.

(2) Charlotte, *b.* 9th August 1859, at Madras. Lived with her mother up to the death of the latter.

(3) Emily, *b.* 14th January 1861, at Madras ; *m.* 29th August 1883, at Tunbridge Wells, Henry Leith Hebbert, elder son of Colonel W. G. Hebbert, Bombay Engineers. Their issue : 1. William Bourdillon ; 2. Austin Leith, *d.* infant ; 3. Barbara Christobel ; 4. Annie Myra ; 5. Henry Eric ; 6. Heatherbell Mary.

2. Jane, *b.* 17th December 1819, at sea ; *bap.* at Calcutta ; *m.* 20th August 1839, at Exeter, William Henry Sproull, solicitor, of Belfast ; she died 2nd September 1845, and was *bur.* at Lisburn, but he survived her till 1883. They had issue : 1. Charles Casement, who emigrated to N.Z., and lives at Invercargill ; he *m.*, and had a large family ; 2. a *dau.* Jane, *m.* 23rd August 1845, Rev. William Burnett of Liverpool, and has issuc. W. H. Sproull, *m.* secondly, in 1863, Jane, by whom he had three daughters and two sons. She is still living (1901) in Scotch Quarter, Carrickfergus.

3. Alicia Charlotte, *b.* 1st March 1822, at Cossipore ; *d. unm.* 24th June 1852, at Kentish Town. She was on a visit to her cousins, the Caldbecks (see above, p. 55), and one night, in a fit of coughing, broke a blood-vessel. From this she failed to rally, and died in a short time at a house near, to which she had been moved. Dr. R. V. Fulton has a portrait of her, by Morris, from a daguerreotype.

4. Mary, *b.* 10th May ; *d.* 4th August 1829, at Futtehghurh.

## CHAPTER XIII

### JOHN WILLIAMSON SECTION

JOHN WILLIAMSON, of Calcutta, and of 4, Upper Harley Street, London, *b.* 5th October 1769, at Lisburn.<sup>a</sup> His grandson, Hon. E. M. H. Fulton, has a portrait of him, painted in Lisburn, when aged 16. He followed his father to Calcutta in 1787, and got his licence to trade in 1788, as appears from the "List of European inhabitants in Bengal, not in the service of the King or East India Co." in the *Bengal Directory and Almanac* for 1792. He is there shown as an assistant in the Adjutant-General's office. In 1797 he appears as "Assistant Accountant, Board of Trade," and in the *Calcutta Gazette* of 26th July 1798, as a donor of £50 to "Voluntary Patriotic Contributions." In 1802, 1803, and 1804, he is found in the similar publication, in company with his nephew Francis (as already stated), to have been an "Assistant in the Accountant-General's office." At the same time Lauchlan Mackintosh, who afterwards became his partner, was an "Assistant, Military Auditor-General's office." In 1805 and 1806 we find him as of the firm of "Mackintosh, Fulton and Co., Agents, Calcutta." In 1807-9 the firm continues, and both Lauchlan Mackintosh and his brother Eneas Mackintosh, are also shown separately as "Merchant and Agent." In the 1810 issue of the *New Oriental Register and East India Directory*, John Williamson Fulton is described as "Director of the Bank of Bengal on part of Proprietors," and the firm is "Mackintoshs, Fulton and McClintock." Eneas Mackintosh is among the "Inhabitants," but not Lauchlan, who does not appear again in the Calcutta serials, but did not, I think, return to Scotland till about 1815.<sup>b</sup> "Robert McClintock, Member of Vestry of Free School," was the new partner. The firm continued in this form up to 1819. John W. Fulton and Eneas Macintosh appear to have held the Bengal Bank Directorship alternately in various years till 1818 and 1819, when both were Directors. In 1816, John Williamson was Sheriff of Calcutta, an office given by the Government only to principal members of the European non-official community. In 1820 Mr. Robert McClintock is no longer in the firm, having set up on his own account as McClintock and Co. In vol. i. of *Indian Monumental Inscriptions*, edited by C. R. Wilson, M.A., and issued by the Government Press, Calcutta, 1896, p. 95, I find that in the North Park Street Cemetery, Calcutta, there is a monument to Robert McClintock, who died in Calcutta, on 28th August 1836, aged 67 years. The Editor's remark is—"The aged merchant prince, who presented the great chandelier and brass sconces, at a cost of Rs.10,000, to the old Cathedral, here rests from the disasters in which his sun set." He was therefore born in the same year as his partner, John Williamson Fulton, and possibly a Lisburn man, as I have seen the name in the Lisburn Registers.

John Williamson Fulton, *m.* 1st February 1806,<sup>c</sup> Ann, widow of Captain John Cooper Gregory Hunt, Bengal Army, whom she had married on 21st December 1801. He had *d.* on 8th March 1804. (Honble. E. M. H. Fulton has his miniature.) She had originally been married on 1st September 1798,<sup>e</sup> to Edmund Morony, who was younger brother of Tom and John Morony, of Doonaha, co. Clare, and is believed to have been associated in business with John Fulton, the father of John Williamson. This marriage register is signed by her uncle (or grandfather?) John Casey. Mr. Morony *d.* on 4th January 1800.

<sup>a</sup> I. W. F.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Gavin Tait,

<sup>c</sup> I. O. R.

Mr. Fulton's maternal great-grandfather was James Robinson of Dublin, *b.* 1700 (?). His *dau.*, Ann, *m.* first, John Casey, secondly, Mr. Darby. By the former marriage she had John and Ann. John was the father of Archy Casey. When I was a boy I used to go occasionally with my mother to see the Caseys in their house in Keppel Street or Montagu Place, Russell Square. Ann married Robert Robertson, a younger branch of the Robertsons of Inshes, near Inverness, and went to Calcutta, where he was a merchant. They had five children: Robert, Arthur, Anne (*b.* 17th December 1779), Eleanora Sophia, and John. John Robertson *d.* in Calcutta in 1783, leaving by his will (*pr.* 15th May and 11th August)<sup>a</sup> two-thirds of his property to his two daughters, and the remainder to his widow. She *m.* about 1785, Mr. William Townsend Jones, who held the Administrator-Generalship, or some other lucrative office, but is understood to have left Calcutta for a time. Ann *d.* 1790 (*bur.* 4th January), and in 1771 administration of her estate (Rs. 18500) was granted to her husband, who had then returned. She is said to have made a will, dated 17th July 1785, which cannot be traced. He next married Harriet Stevens in 1792, and his will, dated 5th October 1806, was proved 4th February 1807. When Ann died her *dau.s.*, Ann and Eleanora Sophia, were children. The former was sent to England and brought up by her stepfather's aunt, the Marchioness of Townsend, mostly at Bath. Eventually, she went out to her Casey relatives in Calcutta. The latter remained in India, *m.* Lachlan Macintosh, had a son, Eneas, who *d.* 6th June 1801, and two *dau.s.*, Anne and Eleanora Sophia, and herself died 15th May 1807, aged 25.<sup>b</sup>

The Honble. E. M. H. Fulton has a china bowl and three china jars, the history of which is given in the following statement, which was shown to me, with the bowl and jars, by my uncle John Williamson Fulton, in October 1872, at Braidujle House, co. Down, and then copied by me. He said it had been dictated to him by his mother Anne in 1841:

"James Robinson, an old man upwards of 90 years, told Mrs. Ann Fulton, his great-granddaughter, in Dublin, in 1794, that he had been told by his father that he had been christened in the bowl, and that it had been used in the Robinson family for that purpose for some generations; that the bowl was at that time in India, together with three jars which had also been in the possession of the family for some generations, in the custody of his daughter, Mrs. Ann Casey; that she had been christened in it, as well as her daughter, Mrs. Anne Robertson. On the death of Mrs. Anne Casey (*alias* Darby, for on the death of Mr. Casey she married Mr. Darby), Mr. Darby gave the bowl to Mrs. Ann Fulton, saying that she ought to have possession of it, as he understood it was a family curiosity."

In 1820 Mr. J. W. Fulton returned to England, bringing with him from £80,000 to £100,000, independent of his share in the firm of Mackintosh, Fulton and Co., which was then much more valuable. He settled in London at No. 4, Upper Harley Street, with his family, but travelled about during the summer, usually visiting Ireland, where he rented the house "Glenmore" at Lambeg, close to the residence of his sisters, where his elder daughters had been brought up. He took a keen interest in politics, on the Liberal side, and in London his house was a centre where O'Connell, Lawless, and others of the most distinguished adherents of the Irish cause used to meet. In 1819, shortly before leaving India, he collected a sum of £1192 3s. 2d. (Irish), principally from Irishmen residing there, for the purpose of forming an Irish Harp Society, and fostering the cultivation of Irish music. He remitted the money to Mr. Henry Joy of Belfast, and Mr. Robert Williamson of Lambeg, and subsequently took a lively interest in the Society, which existed for some twenty years, till the funds became exhausted. He possessed considerable literary and artistic taste. When the artist George Chinnery, R.H.A.,<sup>c</sup> visited Calcutta, Mr. Fulton gave him four commissions. The chief and the most successful is a group comprising his wife and himself, his sister Eliza, and his two little girls Anne and Mary, about six and four years old respectively, which is signed "G. Chinnery f. 1815." This picture, and also a small one of himself alone, now belong to his grandson, Honble. Edmund M. H. Fulton. A larger portrait of him, half length, belongs to Miss Ellen Fulton Toller, given to her by Mrs. Grant, daughter of Lady Hayes of Harewood Square, widow of Commodore Hayes, and an old and valued Calcutta friend of the Fultons. The fourth picture by Chinnery is in the possession of Miss Eleanor Amy Matilda Mackintosh, similarly inherited from her mother, Charlotte Hayes Mackintosh. It is a companion group to the one first mentioned, and shows Mrs. J. W. Fulton with three other adult connections of the family, and her infants Charlotte and Joseph playing on the floor. Mr. Fulton after his return to England patronized a young artist of Belfast, Hawksett, who made a fine portrait of him, "kitcat" size, now belonging

<sup>a</sup> I. O. R.

<sup>b</sup> M. C.

<sup>c</sup> Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*, p. 82.

to Honble. Edmund Fulton, and a duplicate which passed to Mrs. Mackintosh-Walker of Geddes from her mother. Hawksett also painted Mrs. J. W. Fulton with her daughter Eleanor (of this only the girl's head, now in Miss E. A. M. Mackintosh's possession, has been preserved), and a pretty portrait of the daughter Mary as "Red Riding Hood," which passed to her eldest daughter, and now belongs to Captain W. F. Johnson of "Northbrook," Hawley. Mr. Fulton's literary and artistic tastes were well recognized, but the only book by him which I know of is a small brochure I possess, entitled *Shall and Will made easy to Foreigners* (Smith and Elder, 1826).

Mr. Fulton died suddenly on 22nd January 1830, of heart disease, just as his family solicitor, Edward Young, was reaching the hall door, bringing his will for execution. He was buried in the vaults of Trinity Church, St. Marylebone, where his wife was afterwards laid, and a tablet above commemorates them both. His death was much regretted in Ireland. The *Ulster Magazine* for February, 1830, contains the following obituary notice:

"JOHN WILLIAMSON FULTON, ESQ.

"We have the mournful duty of announcing to our readers the death of this estimable Irishman. The melancholy event took place on the 22nd ult. at his house, Upper Harley Street, London. Whether we regard the merits of the deceased in his public or private life—as the ardent friend of liberty, or the mild philanthropist—his virtues no less command our respect, and will be long hallowed in our remembrance. Placed in the highest rank of mercantile affluence, his fortune was not commensurate with the benevolence of his heart, and whether under the sultry atmosphere of India, where he passed a considerable portion of his life, or in the milder climate of Britain, where he breathed his last, acts of the noblest generosity might be recorded, of which the delicacy of his peculiarly sensitive mind forbade the recognition. Liberal and enlightened, his religious and political feelings were unclouded by the slightest shadow of bigotry or exclusion; and whilst the philanthropy of his mind embraced the human race, the liberty of Ireland was the goal of his ambition. When the timid and pusillanimous shrunk from her support, and sought excuse for their apostacy in the ferment of the hour, his manly mind, invigorated by the cause, clung with increased enthusiasm to the doubtful fortunes of his country. Gentle in manners and of a scientific research, he possessed a large share of literary refinement; and patronized with a liberal hand, both in Asia and in Europe, the unfostered genius of his countrymen. The early companion of our youth, he was the unalterable friend of maturer years. Our intercourse was frequent, enlivened by the remembrance of early associations and common country. We have seen him in all the relative stations of life—husband, father, friend; and though blessed in his domestic circle, and surrounded by those he loved, his mind would always revert with delight to the land of his nativity. Having enjoyed his friendship, we are proud to bear testimony to his worth; and were our personal feelings less deeply excited, we should turn from the indulgence of private sorrows, to merge them in the general sympathies of our country."

Mr. Fulton's widow remained on at No. 4, Harley Street. Her daughter Anne married in 1831, and her daughter Charlotte in 1832. Her sons John and Joseph, who had been at a well-known school at Finchley, were looking forward—the former to Cambridge, and the latter to a Cadetship in the Indian army. Suddenly, the unexpected news arrived that the great firm in Calcutta had stopped payment about Christmas, 1832. The winter was a most disastrous one in Calcutta, owing to circumstances in the China trade, which produced the failure of no less than thirteen of the leading firms, including Mackintosh, Fulton and Co. Mr. Fulton had directed that the large portion of his fortune invested in the firm should be withdrawn within two years of his death, but this had not been effected, and the whole was lost. The Harley Street house was unavoidably let for a time, but Mrs. Fulton and her two unmarried daughters returned to it in 1840, and it again became the family centre. In 1841, it sheltered for a while the widowed Anne Hope, and from thence started for Calcutta, in the *Vernon*, Indiaman, John Williamson

Fulton the son, with his young wife. In April 1842 the daughter Mary Charron's wedding took place there, followed by her departure with her husband on a trip to Calcutta in the *Owen Glendower*. She was my favourite aunt, and on her marriage gave me a Bible and prayer-book combined which I used for some forty years, and recently gave to her daughter, Ellen Fulton Toller. During the period 1840-45, I used to be often staying at the house, with or without my mother, when passing through town on my way to or from school, or Madeira. Twice I spent Christmas at Brighton with my grandmother and aunts, and during the summer of 1843 we were all at Instow, near Barnstaple, as also Captain and (my aunt) Mrs. Toller, whose first child, Caroline, was born during our stay. Mrs. J. W. Fulton passed away on 27th May 1845, and was buried, as already stated, beside her husband. A fine miniature by Sir William Charles Ross, R.A., Knt.,<sup>a</sup> now belongs to her grand-daughter, Miss E. Amy M. Mackintosh.

Mr. and Mrs. Fulton's children were :

1. John Williamson, of whom presently.

2. Joseph Hennessey, *b.* 20th March 1816, in Calcutta, *bap.* 6th May; Cadet, Bengal army, 1834; Lieutenant, 1837, 3rd Bengal Native Infantry; *d.* 24th May 1843,<sup>b</sup> at Dorunda, Chutia Nagpore, where he then was Acting Assistant Political Agent, of fever or the like, brought on by a tiger-shooting expedition. His brother officers erected a tablet to his memory in Trinity Church, St. Marylebone, where his father had been buried. The inscription runs thus :

"Sacred to the memory of Lieut. Joseph Hennessey Fulton, of the 5th Regt. Bengal Native Infantry, who died on the 24th May, A.D. 1843, at Dorunda, Chota Nagpore, in the East Indies, aged 27 years. This tablet is erected by the officers of his regiment as a mark of their unqualified esteem and regard for one whose upright and honorable career, manly virtues and amiable disposition had endeared him to each and all of his brother officers."

He was a clever carpenter, and on my going to my grandmother's house after my father's death, she gave me a basket of tools he had left behind him which set me up in that line, for which I had a turn. His nephew, Honble. Edmund M. H. Fulton, has a fine portrait of him.

1. Eleanor Sophia, *b.* 13th November 1806, at Calcutta, *bap.* 20th December. At the age of five or six she was sent to Europe, according to custom, and placed in charge of her Aunt Eleanor, then and for some years afterwards residing in a house at Lambeg near Lisburn. There she was joined in two or three years by her sisters Anne and Mary, and remained till the arrival of her parents from India in 1820 reunited the whole family in London. When grown up, she held strict religious views of the Evangelical type, visited the poor, taught in a school in Nutford Place, etc. After her mother's death, she spent the winter of 1845-46 at Madeira with her sister Anne, and then took a house at Ryde for a couple of years, to be near her friend Mrs. Talbot, wife of Captain Talbot, R.N. She was always very good to me. In 1846 I went to Ryde to stay with her in the summer holidays. She then said that I should find it very dull in the house alone with an old woman like her, and that if I would undertake, on my honour, not to get into any scrape, she would give me twenty pounds, and I might go a trip anywhere I pleased. With the permission of my guardian, Mr. Mackintosh, I crossed to Ostend, went to Bruges, Ghent, Liege, Cologne, and up the Rhine to Strasburg. Thence I crossed by diligence to Paris. There I stayed three days, and returned to Montagu Square with nineteen shillings in my pocket. Thanks, probably, to being pretty good at French and German, I had got into no scrapes at all. Thence she moved to Rugby, to be near another friend, the wife of Rev. Thomas Page, P.C. of St. Matthew's Church there. In 1849 she developed dropsy. My mother went there in the summer to nurse her, and I accompanied, but she *d.* during our stay, on the 14th October. Her niece Miss E. Amy M. Mackintosh, of Geddes, has a portrait of her head and neck in a round frame, which was cut out of a larger picture comprising her mother (Mrs. J. W. Fulton) by Miss Amy's mother Charlotte, who did not think it did justice to the latter.

<sup>a</sup> Redgrave, p. 368,

<sup>b</sup> M, Trinity Ch.

2. Anne, *b.* 19th February 1808; *hap.* 6th March at Calcutta; <sup>a</sup> *bur.* 8th February 1809, aged 11 months.

3. Anne, *b.* 7th September 1809; *hap.* 2nd October 1809,<sup>a</sup> at Calcutta. In the Honble. E. M. H. Fulton's very graceful picture, by George Chinnery, R.H.A., already mentioned, she is seen as a child of about six years old, standing between her aunt Eliza, seated on a sofa, and her father in a chair. Her sister Mary, two years younger, is standing on the sofa, against her mother behind. Shortly after this, Anne and Mary were sent to Europe, probably in charge of the aunt Eliza, and handed over to their "aunt Ellen," as above stated. My mother often spoke to me of having lived at Lambeg, and was much attached to her aunt Ellen. Of her life for the first ten years in London, I have of course heard much from herself and others. The travelling to and from Ireland, and visiting many parts of England in the summers were very agreeable, as also was the large social circle at her father's, to one who was an accomplished artist and musician as well as highly intellectual. Among her intimate friends were her cousins Annie and Sophy, the *daus.* of Mr. Lachlan Mackintosh, of Raigmore, and their half-brother and sister,<sup>b</sup> Eneas and Julia Mackintosh. I take this opportunity of recording the pleasure and value of these friendships to my mother, and her warm appreciation of them, as also her constant recognition, and my own, of the hospitality of Raigmore House, which, from 1838, when first I shared it with my parents, and from 1851, when last my mother accompanied me, down to the present day, has always been extended to mine and to myself.

Anne *m.* 10th March 1831, James Hope, of 13, Lower Seymour Street, London, M.D., F.R.S., Physician of St. George's Hospital. He was the son of Thomas Hope, of Prestbury Hall, Cheshire, a manufacturer in Stockport, but the representative of Henry, elder brother of Sir Thomas Hope, first Baronet of Craighall (*c.* 1628), who *m.* Christian Galbraith, of Kilcreigh,<sup>c</sup> near Glasgow, and whose sons, Henry and William, settled at "The Boothes," in the parish of Eccles, co. Lancaster, early in the seventeenth century. The family maintained their head-quarters there through various vicissitudes, while engaging in business in Manchester and elsewhere, and a portion of their original land is in the possession of Sir T. C. Hope, the only child of James and Anne, and now their last representative. The proved pedigree was registered by him at the Heralds' College in 1865, and the whole in detail is in his hands.

In this place it suffices to say of Dr. Hope, that he combined brilliant talents and very varied accomplishments with indomitable energy. Arriving in London in 1828 with only one friend, in the course of a dozen years his practical skill as a physician, together with his medical works and important discoveries as to the action of the heart, had made him Physician of one of the first London Hospitals, a Fellow of the Royal Society, with a European reputation and an income of £4000 per annum. His constitution, however, gave way under the effort, and he died of consumption on 13th May 1841. Throughout their brief married life his wife Anne devoted herself heart and soul to his career, not merely by writing from his dictation or copying, but by the valuable literary talents, tact, and sympathy which she was so well qualified to bring to his aid. In 1842 she published a Memoir of her husband, which was justly described in the following terms in a letter I received in 1895 from a young medical man:

<sup>a</sup> I. O. R.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Mackintosh had *m.*, secondly, in 1818, Margaret, second *dau.* of Sir Archibald Dunbar, fifth Baronet, of Duffus House, Elgin, and Helen, *dau.* of Sir Alexander Penrose Cumming-Gordon, Bart., of Altyre, and by her he had issue: (1) Eneas William, J.P., D.L., who succeeded his father on his death in January 1846, in his 74th year; (2) Margaret Julia, who settled in London and *d.* there on 20th December 1902, aged 81. Eneas William was *b.* at Drakies, near which his father afterwards built Raigmore House; of University Coll. Oxford; called to the Scottish Bar 1849; Hon. Col. of the Inverness Volunteers, after many years' service in the corps; M.P. for Inverness 1868-74. He *m.* 12th March 1856, Grace Ellen Augusta Valentine, *dau.* of Sir Niel Menzies, sixth Baronet, of Castle Menzies, Perthshire, and *d.* 18th June 1900, having had issue: Helen, Margaret (*d.* 1883), Lachlan (*d.* 1880), Mary, Niel, William and Ruth.

<sup>c</sup> See Hope pedigree at Pinkie House and Burke's Peerage.



“The memoirs of your father were to me deeply interesting, and I only wish such books were put into the hands of medical students on starting in their course, instead of being left to be read after one gets into practice. The value, both moral and educational, of such a book is enormous to medical students and practitioners, and though an accurate and methodical history of a valuable life, it teems with little points of advice and ethics so useful to a physician and so hard to find in any of the literature of the day. Again allow me to thank you for your kindness, and to hope that it will bring forth fruit in the way of making me a better man and a humbler physician.”

In the *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. xxxvii., is a notice of Dr. Hope which, though of necessity very condensed, bears witness to the leading features of his career. For medical readers I may mention that his own summary of his discoveries as to the action of the heart is to be found at p. 50 of the third edition (1839) of his *Diseases of the Heart and Great Vessels*. But a tribute in more popular phraseology is paid in two articles in *The Times* (25th October and 10th November 1892) on the Vivisection controversy, in which the following remarks occur :

“In order to understand and detect the beginnings of heart-disease it is necessary to understand the precise manner in which the sounds of health are produced, and the first alterations by which they may be modified. On both subjects during the first quarter of this century the most contrary opinions were entertained by different physicians, and had been arrived at, generally speaking, by some process of more or less ingenious guessing. During the years from 1829 to 1835 the questions at issue were solved by Dr. Hope in the only possible way. . . . His experiments cleared up much which had before been doubtful, notwithstanding bedside experience and *post mortem* examinations, and they have enabled physicians ever since to detect the earliest indications of cardiac changes, and correctly to appreciate the sounds which are significant of improvement or deterioration. . . . Prior to Hope's experiments, no such power of diagnosis existed.”

The notice was reprinted from the Dictionary in a small pamphlet, which is now given as Appendix B.

Dr. Hope was an accomplished artist in water-colours. Besides drawing and colouring from nature with his own hand the numerous plates appended to his medical works, he delighted in drawing landscape from nature, and has left some beautiful paintings which, together with an excellent portrait of him by Thomas Phillips, R.A., and a bust, are in Sir Theodore Hope's possession.

During the next decade Anne Hope was engrossed with the education of her only child, Theodore Cracraft Hope, who had been born on 9th December 1831. In 1842 she published, as “Hope on Self-Education,” a series of letters which she had already written to him at school. The book was well received, and passed through two editions. Her own health and his obliged much of their time to be passed at Madeira, which in those days presented the advantages of a small but cultivated society, including various able clergymen and laymen, some of whom (notably the Rev. John Mason Neale) were from time to time tutors to the boy. On her first arrival in Funchal, and on other occasions, she was welcomed by her cousin “Sophy,” who had settled there on her marriage.<sup>a</sup> For several years they thus had frequent converse, maturing and justifying the affection which had existed from early youth. In Madeira days the mother and son went through together a varied and extensive course of reading, deepening in importance as the years went on, and comprising an intimate acquaintance with the rising “Oxford Movement.” In November 1850, she felt it her duty to join the Church of Rome. The same course of reading, continued during visits to Italy and Greece in 1850 and 1852, led him to adhere to the Church of England. This variance, however, produced no interruption of the intimate and loving relations which subsisted between them, and were continued by fortnightly, and afterwards weekly letters throughout thirty-four years of his Indian career, upon which he entered in February 1853.

<sup>a</sup> She *m.* 16th September 1841, the Rev. Thomas Freeman, M.A., then a resident in Madeira on account of ill-health, whom she had met there when accompanying her sister Julia, also an invalid. He was *b.* 1806; graduated 1830, at Brasenose College, Oxford; *d.* 30th December 1855, but she survived till 1890. They had two children: (*a*) Thomas Arthur, *b.* 1844; *ed.* Harrow and Christchurch, Oxford; M.A.; Cornet 5th Dragoon Guards; Lieut. East Surrey Regt.; retired as Lieut.-Col. 1892; *d.* at Bombay 1900, as a missionary, leaving two *daus.*, and having had two sons, who were my godchildren, and *d.* in infancy; (*b*) Frances Helen, *b.* 1845, now working as a missionary among the Arabs in Algiers.

He took with him an excellent portrait of her by Frederic Sandys,<sup>a</sup> which is still in his possession.

Throughout this period (1841-53) Anne Hope was supported and guided by the kindly and judicious counsel of Mr. Eneas Mackintosh of 17, Montagu Square, the brother of Lachlan Mackintosh of Raigmore. He was one of her trustees, acting as guardian of her son, and also the "one friend" whom her husband had (as above stated) in London when he first settled there. In 1827 the latter had thus written of him from Rome: "I can scarcely describe to you how happy I am in the company of Mr. Mackintosh. He has a most ample share of feeling and imagination . . . I never saw a man of his age who could reduce himself more happily to the tone of his juniors . . . it is impossible to behold his benevolence, his liberality, his piety, his manly principles, and his universal philanthropy without feeling better and consequently happier for the lesson. The singular acuteness and clearness of his judgment has not only excited my astonishment, but has rendered me important service." His hospitality was always afforded to both my mother and myself, after the breaking up in 1846 of the Harley Street home, when we were passing through London, and the house was an attractive centre of cultivated social intercourse. Personally I must always feel most deeply indebted to him. In all later years, Mr. Lachlan Mackintosh Rate was a most valued counsellor and friend, eventually one of her executors. He and his brother, the Rev. John Rate, were sons of a sister of Lachlan and Eneas Mackintosh. Both are still living.

After her son's departure for India Anne Hope returned to Madeira, but in 1854 she found herself able finally to reside in England. After spending two years at Edgbaston, and two in or about Paris and London, she was seized by a peculiar spinal affection which, though leaving her mental powers unimpaired, practically confined her to the sofa for the rest of her life. In 1861 her permanent residence was at Torquay, and there, at her house "The Hermitage," in the suburb of St. Marychurch, she passed away on 12th February 1887. A fuller account of her will be found in the pamphlet reprinted as Appendix B, which contains a biographical sketch prefixed to her *Life of St. Thomas Becket*, and a brief notice from the *Dictionary of National Biography*. To her works mentioned must be added *The First Divorce of Henry VIII.*, which I found in MS. amongst her papers, and brought out in 1894 under the able editorship of Dr. A. S. Gasquet, O.S.B.

4. Mary Charron, *b.* 4th November 1811; *bap.* 1st February 1812,<sup>b</sup> at Calcutta; came to Europe with her sister Anne, and shared with her the life in Ireland and London, which has already been described. She *m.* on 27th April 1842, at Trinity Church, St. Marylebone, William Toller, son of John Toller, solicitor, of Barnstaple, Devon. He was born there on 17th March, 1806, and entered early the Marine Service of the Hon. East India Co. On the breaking up of that Service in 1835 he was retired on a pension, and subsequently joined Messrs. Green and Co., the great owners of Indiamen, commanding at the time of his marriage the *Owen Glendower*, and afterwards the *Wellesley*. His wife accompanied him to India after their marriage, and again in 1844, when she died at Calcutta on 7th November of fever, and was buried in the Cemetery on the Circular Road, east of Park Street, where there is a good stone monument. Mr. Toller soon afterwards gave up the sea. He married on the 23rd March 1848, Elizabeth, only child of Henry Joseph Carslake, of Spring Gardens, Sidmouth. The Carslake family are found settled in the parishes of Sidbury and Sidmouth in the seventeenth century. Richard Carslake of Sidbury had two sons, both of whom matriculated at Oxford, the elder, William, in 1645, becoming afterwards Vicar of Werrington, Devon. Abraham, a son of John of Sidmouth, matriculated there in 1697, and was Physician to the Fleet in 1709. In 1697 the family acquired The Bartons of Cottington and Ascerton. Mr. and Mrs. Toller, and his children moved to Sidmouth in

<sup>a</sup> For an account of this artist, see *The Artist*, XVIII., special Christmas Number, 1896.

<sup>b</sup> I. O. R.

1848, and remained there till 1854, when he settled in London, having in the preceding autumn joined the firm of his old friends, Messrs. Green and Co. He resided for many years in No. 2, Cleveland Gardens. When back from India on furlough, I rented No. 12, Leinster Gardens for two years, 1864-66, and my mother lived with me. The close proximity afforded opportunities of intimacy which were warmly reciprocated, and gave us a lasting esteem and regard for Mrs. Toller. The Tollers moved afterwards to No. 139, Westbourne Terrace. Eventually, he retired to Sidmouth, and was made a J.P. for Devon. He died at his residence, Oakland, on 27th October 1885, and his widow resided there till her decease on 17th November 1902. By his first wife he left issue:

(1) Caroline Hope, *b.* 6th August 1843, at Instow, Devon; *m.* 29th April 1868, Commander (now Post-Captain) W. Frederic Johnson, R.N., son of Rev. F. C. Johnson, Vicar of White Lackington, Somerset. He was nephew of Sir James Brooke, K.C.B., first Raja of Sarawak, and brother of the present Raja. He served in the Burmese war (medal and clasp); in the Baltic and Black Sea during Russian war (Crimean, Baltic and Turkish medals, Sebastopol clasp); in the China war 1857-60, first in *Kalveigh* in numerous boat and other actions, afterwards as A.D.C. to Sir Hope Grant; present at Sinhoo, Tooncoo, and taking of Taku Forts, mentioned in despatches (China medal, Fatshan, Canton, Taku Forts 1860, clasps). Also served in South America.

His wife *d.* 4th November 1899, at Seafeld House, Ryde, and was buried at Sidmouth. They had issue:

(*a*) Charles Hope Willes, *b.* 10th March 1871, at Gorey, Jersey; solicitor and parliamentary agent; *m.* 5th August 1897, at St. Jude's, South Kensington, Blanch, *dau.* of Lieut.-Colonel (now Colonel) Sir William Everett, K.C.M.G., retired, late Assistant Adjutant-General for Intelligence, War Office, of 21, Barkston Gardens, London. They have issue—Winifred Audrey Willes, *b.* 3rd October 1900, *bap.* 12th November at St. Jude's; William Everett Willes, *b.* 16th November, *bap.* 14th December 1901, at St. Andrew's, Westminster, *d.* 27th March 1902.

(*b*) Henry Carslake Brooke, *b.* 30th May 1873, Treasurer of the Sarawak Government, retired 1902.

(*c*) William Stewart Northcote, *b.* 27th January 1880, entered R.N. 1895, and left the service 1902.

(*a*) Mary Emma, *b.* 16th May 1869; *m.* 8th August 1899, at All Saints, Ryde, Fleet-Surgeon (now Deputy Inspector-General) E. R. H. Pollard, son of late G. A. Pollard of Low-wood, Rostrevor, co. Down, and have issue—Evelyn Brooke, *b.* 7th November, *bap.* 18th December 1900; Mary Hope, *b.* 26th April, *bap.* 5th June 1902, at Craigton, Gordon Town, Jamaica.

Captain Johnson, *m.* secondly in January 1901, Isabel, *dau.* of late Thomas Breeds, of Hastings.

(2) Ellen Fulton, *b.* 13th August 1844, on board the *Wellesley*, Indianman, has hitherto resided with her step-mother, Mrs. Toller, at Sidmouth. She possesses a good portrait in oils of her grandfather, J. W. Fulton, by G. Chinnery, given to her by Mrs. Grant, of Harewood Square, daughter of Lady Hayes, who was widow of Commodore Hayes. They had been old friends of the Fultons from Calcutta days. She has also a miniature of her mother, in a low dress, taken at the time of her marriage under the supervision of Sir W. C. Ross, R.A., Knt., and finished by him.

It is interesting to mention here that on a visit to Sidmouth this autumn my wife and I saw Mrs. Bremridge, who lives in Spring Gardens, still in very fair health and excellent spirits, and as full of kindly sympathy as in old days. She is a sister of the late Mr. William Toller, and widow of Mr. Richard Bremridge, of the Castle, Barnstaple, who twice represented that town in Parliament, from 1847 to 1853, and in 1864-65. They celebrated their golden wedding on the 16th January 1874. She was 101 years old on the 21st January last. The wreath she contributed last month to her sister-in-law's funeral bore an inscription in her own handwriting.

Charlotte Hayes, *b.* 29th August 1813; *bap.* 8th December, at Calcutta. She is believed to have come to England in 1820 with her parents and her brothers, John and Joseph. She *m.* 10th February 1832, George Mackintosh of Geddes, near Nairn, N.B., of an ancient and honourably connected Highland family. The Mackintoshes of Raigmore and Geddes are "Cadets" of William of Borlum, a younger son of Lachlan Mor Mackintosh, the sixteenth Chief of Mackintosh, who had married Agnes Mackenzie of Kintail, and *d.* 1606. William Mackintosh, descended from William of Borlum in the fourth degree, purchased Geddes in 1800, being described in the deed as "lately of the Parish of St. Catherines and co. Middlesex in the Island of Jamaica." In 1803 he *m.* Grace Rose, sister of Lieut.-General Sir John Rose, K.C.B., of Holme Rose, co. Inverness. Dying *s.p.* in 1814, he bequeathed the Geddes property to his nephew, William Mackintosh, of the East Indian Co's. Madras Medical

Service, a son of his brother Lachlan, Tacksman of Aberarder. Dr. William *m.* first, Jessie (Janet) *dau.* of Lachlan Mackintosh of Balnespick, and Anne his wife, a sister of Sir Eneas Mackintosh, Chief of Clan Chattan, and had four sons—William, who *d.* in 1824, *s.p.*; George *b.* 16th September 1802, J.P., D.L., the husband of Charlotte Fulton; Henry, *b.* 1804, Captain Bengal Army, *d.* 1834; and Agnew, M.D., Assistant-Surgeon 1830, Madras Medical Service, *d.* 1852–53. Jessie *d.* 11th Oct. 1809. Dr. William *m.* secondly Jane Jollie, *dau.* of James Jollie, W.S. of Edinburgh, and had three sons and three *daus.*, viz. James; Alexander, C.E.; and John (1822–51), whose biography, entitled *The Earnest Student*, was written by his brother-in-law, Dr. Norman Macleod; Christina, *m.* 1839, Edward Heathcote Smith (1813–70), late Major 76th Regt., son of Sir John Smith, second Bart., of Sydling, St. Nicholas, and Down House, Blandford, Dorset. His uncle, the fourth Bart., took the additional name of Marriott. Jane, *m.* 1846, Sir William Gordon Gordon-Cumming, second Bart., of Altyre and Gordonstown, co. Elgin. Catherine Ann, *m.* 1852 Dr. Norman Macleod (1812–72), the well-known divine and eloquent preacher, Chaplain to the Queen.

George Mackintosh and his wife and family lived mostly in London in their earlier years of married life. As their house was in Upper Seymour Street, and thus close to my father's, then was laid for me the foundation of a personal friendship with my cousins, much valued in later days. I first visited Geddes in 1838 with my parents, and have always been welcomed there from that day to this. On the death of his father in January 1847, Mr. Mackintosh succeeded to the Geddes property, where he resided, and held for many years the post of Convener of Nairnshire, until his death on 2nd September 1872. They had issue:

(1) William Alfred Bruce, *b.* 7th March 1837; *ed.* at Rugby. After holding a commission in the Militia and living at home, he went in 1860 to New Zealand with the view of settling, but was unable to do so, and returned home in 1864. In the following year he went to China, but had to come back in October 1867 much broken in health and spirits. He went with his mother to various health resorts, and died at Clifton, May 1868.

(1) Anne Agnew, *b.* 8th December 1832; *m.* 29th September 1859, at Geddes, John Walker, Barrister-at-law, J.P., eldest son of Thomas Walker, of Broughton, Cumberland. For some years they lived at Cardew Lodge, and afterwards Houghton Hall, both near Carlisle, as Mr. Walker, besides the general duties of a country gentleman as J.P., had much to occupy him in assisting his father in the management of their mines and other property near Maryport. On the death of her father in 1872 Mrs. Walker succeeded to the Geddes property, and the family took the name of Mackintosh-Walker. Mr. Walker having, by deed enrolled in the Court of Chancery, prefixed the name of Mackintosh to his own. He became J.P. and D.L. for Nairnshire. Thenceforward the house at Geddes became their principal residence, varied by frequent visits to the Riviera. She *d.* on 28th November 1902, at Costebelle, Hyères. They had issue:

(a) Thomas Charles Bruce, *b.* 6th February 1862, Barrister-at-law, Deputy-Lieut. of Nairnshire; *ed.* at Harrow and Emmanuel College; B.A. 1884, LL.B. 1885; *m.* 16th August 1893, Ellen Marianne, *dau.* of Rev. James Cardwell Gardner, of Fluke Hall, Pilling, Lancashire. Her mother was Miss Sarah Ann Waddington, *dau.* of David Waddington, M.P. and Chairman E. Co. Ry., and his wife, *née* Titley. Ellen Marianne's godmother was Mrs. Gardner's second cousin, Mary Unwin, who was also a first cousin of my first cousin, Lily, Lady Murray, *née* Unwin.

The Walkers resided at Walton-on-Thames till 1901, when they moved to The Wainhams, Shrewsbury, and have issue: 1. Charlie Algernon, *b.* 28th September 1894; 2. John Ronald, *b.* 9th April 1898; 1. Eileen Margaret, *b.* 22nd September 1896; 2. Beryl Marjorie, *b.* 28th June, *bab.* 16th October 1900.

(a) Amy Florence, *b.* 17th July 1860; *m.* 13th December 1897 Alexander (Alistair) Mackintosh Mackintosh.

(b) Annie Elma, *b.* 8th September 1867, at Maryport; *m.* first, 8th December 1891, Campbell Keir-Mackintosh, of Dalmigavie, co. Inverness, who *d. s.p.* at Nairn, 7th September 1897; secondly, 19th April 1899, at St. Andrew's, Ashley Gardens, S.W., Captain Thursby Henry Ernest Dauncey, 21st Lancers, now Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, second in Command 6th (Inniskillen) Dragoons. He served in the Egyptian war of 1882 with 7th Dragoon Guards; present at El Magyar and Mahsama engagements, two Kassassin actions, battle of Tel-el-Kabir, and capture of Cairo (medal and clasp, and Khedive's star); served in the Soudan under Sir H. Kitchener, present in charge of 21st Lancers at battle of Khartoum (British

medal, and Khedive's medal with clasp); also has bronze medal of Royal Humane Society for having near Cairo in 1882 swum out in the Nile during overflow, in full uniform (boots and spurs) to help two troopers of 7th Dragoon Guards. Having brought one to shore he swam on after the other, who sank before he could reach him. On the outbreak of the South African war he accompanied his regiment, and has lately returned, having been the whole time under General French, and for about the last year in command of it.

(2) Henrietta, *b.* 9th January 1835; she *d.* at Torquay, 9th January 1856, of consumption, after passing two or three years at various health resorts.

(3) Eleanor Amy Matilda, *b.* 1846. Miss Mackintosh was the constant companion of her mother until the death of the latter in Bryanston Street, London, on 10th December 1883. After her mother's death Miss Mackintosh made her settled residence at St. Mary Church, Torquay, during the lifetime of her aunt, Mrs. Hope, to whom she was deeply attached, and between whom and her own mother there had always been loving intercourse, Mrs. Mackintosh placing much reliance on her sister's sound judgment. Mrs. Hope died on 12th February 1887, on which occasion Miss Mackintosh was the only member of the family present. She now resides at The Knoll, Farnham, Surrey.

John Williamson Fulton (see above) of Braidujle, co. Antrim, and Braidujle House, co. Down, M.A. Trin. Coll. Camb., Barrister-at-law of the Inner Temple; J.P. cos. Down and Antrim; *b.* in Calcutta, 23rd December 1814; *bapt.* 7th March 1815; *m.* 25th June 1840, Matilda, fourth *dau.* of John Montgomery Casement, of Invermore, Larne, co. Antrim (by Mary his wife, *dau.* of John McGildowney, of Clare Park, co. Antrim), and niece of Major-General Sir William Casement, K.C.B. She was *b.* 6th April and *bapt.* 5th May 1816, at Larne; *d.* 27th February 1894, at Bournemouth; *bur.* at Drumbo, co. Down.

The Casement family came from the Isle of Man early in the eighteenth century, having originally been of Scandinavian extraction, as the name indicates. "MacAsmond" became Casmond, Casmont (as in the Montgomery MSS., p. 246 note 10), and finally Casement. Asmond or Osmond is a well-known Norse name. The Isle of Man formed part of the Norse Kingdom of Sudreyar (*i.e.* Southern Isles) and Man (whence Sodor and Man) which continued till 1266, when Magnus, King of Norway, ceded his rights in the Hebrides and Man to Alexander III. of Scotland. Hugh Casement *m.* 1740, Elizabeth, sister of Rev. Thomas Higginson, Rector of Ballinderry, co. Antrim, and settled there. They had several children, of whom George the eldest, was a surgeon in the Navy; Thomas, in the Bengal Medical Service; and Roger, an attorney, of Harryville, Ballymena, whose fourth son, John, of Magherintemple, co. Antrim, J.P., High Sheriff 1881, M.A. of T.C.D., is now the representative of the original family. George, the surgeon, *m.* first, Elizabeth Montgomery, of Invermore, Larne, co. Antrim. Their children were—(1) John Montgomery, *d.* 1839; (2) Major-General Sir William Casement, K.C.B., Military Member of the Council of the Gov.-Gen. of India, *d.* 1844; (3) Jane, *m.* John Patton, *d. s. p.* 1841; George *m.* secondly, Margaret McNeill, of the Corran, Larne, and had by her—George, Major in Bengal Army, *d.* *s. p.* 1830; Margaret, *m.* Richard Davison, M.P., Belfast; Matilda, and Elizabeth. The eldest son, John Montgomery, J.P., *m.* *dau.* of John McGildowney, of Clare Park, Ballycastle. They had two sons—George, Lieut. Bengal Engineers, *d. s. p.* 1830, and Edmund McGildowney, J.P. of Invermore; as also five *daus.*—Elizabeth, *m.* Captain Gillespie, 15th Hussars, son of Sir R. Gillespie, *d. s. p.*; Mary, *m.* Henry Mills; Jane, *d. unm.*; Matilda, *m.* J. W. Fulton; Grace, *d. unm.*; Ann, *m.* General W. Anson McCleverty, afterwards Commander-in-Chief, Madras Army. Considerable property in Larne and its vicinity, derived chiefly from George and his son John Montgomery and their wives, has ultimately passed to the children of the three married *daus.* of the latter, and was partitioned between them by deed of 1st November 1892. The Fulton share now belongs partly to Lieut.-Colonel George W. R. Fulton and partly to Lady Hope.

Mr. J. W. Fulton and his wife went to Calcutta in 1841, where he practised as a barrister until his mother's death necessitated his return in the autumn of 1845. For a time he resided and practised in London, but on the death of his sister Ellen, he moved to her house at Rugby, for the better education of his children. At this period he published a letter to the President of the Board of Control on the Judicial Institutions of Bengal. Subsequently he returned to Calcutta for a couple of years. In 1854 he decided to fix his residence in Ireland, where he already had the Braidujle property, near Broughshane in co. Antrim, and bought a house near Lisburn, which he named Braidujle House. He thenceforward devoted himself to the magisterial and other duties of a country gentleman, becoming a J.P. for cos. Down and Antrim, and also to the personal arrangement of his estates. He was a zealous Churchman, and when the disestablishment of the Irish Church was mooted, he joined the Ulster Protestant Defence Association, which was constituted in October 1867,

under the Marquis of Downshire, and became one of its Hon. Secretaries. Later on, he was a member of the General Synod of the Irish Church, and one of his last acts was a paper in connection therewith. He died at Braidujle House, very suddenly, of heart disease, on 10th November 1872.

Mr. Fulton's death was commented on by the *Belfast Newsletter*, in a leading article of November 22nd, in the following terms:—"The sudden and unexpected death of this gentleman will be heard of with sincere regret in a very wide circle of society at home and abroad. John Williamson Fulton returned from India about fifteen years ago with an ample fortune.

"He was one of the ablest and most successful practitioners at the Bar of the Court of Calcutta, and on several occasions had been highly complimented by the judges who presided over that tribunal. Early in the present century the father of the deceased was appointed through the influence of the Marquis of Downshire, to a lucrative situation in the East. During his residence in India, the elder Mr. Fulton did not forget his native town, Lisburn. He contributed liberally to its local institutions, and he was one of the most munificent patrons of the Belfast Harp Society. That institution had been founded for the purpose of preserving our national music, as well as to cultivate a greater love of the instrument so long recognized as the ancient emblem of Ireland. The Earl O'Neil of that day, and the late Dr. M'Donnell often referred in eulogistic terms to the services which Mr. Fulton had rendered to the Harp Society. At one period the different branches of the Fulton family took a high place among the gentry and merchants of Lisburn. In the Governmental Department of India the name of Fulton may still be found in that long list of names to which Lisburn has contributed so largely; and down to the present day many of the leading men, both in the Civil and Military Departments of the Presidencies of Bombay and Bengal, are natives of the same town. We have said that the late John Williamson Fulton had gained a prominent place among the legal practitioners of India. Some time after his return home he went to reside on his handsome property in the next county, and of which Braidujle was the mansion-house. In his capacity of magistrate he held commissions for Down and Antrim. Mr. Fulton was well known as an upright and impartial judge; and, in his adjudications, he was able to bring to bear on each case a thorough knowledge of law, and what in many instances is still more important—a good stock of common-sense. When the question of the disestablishment of the Irish Church was before Parliament, Mr. Fulton published several pamphlets against that measure, and each of these publications evinced all the literary ability and sturdy power of argument for which he had been distinguished in the days of his legal practice. He was an excellent landlord, and took as much interest in the well-being of his tenants as if each of them had been a member of his own family. Some years ago, while getting out of a carriage at the Dunmurry station of the Ulster Railway, he met with a serious accident, from the effects of which he never fully recovered; but, until within a few hours of his death, he enjoyed quite as good health as he had done for many months before. He was nearly the last of a long line of ancestry, and now, with one or two exceptions, there is not a single representative of the Fulton family in the ancient borough of Lisburn."

Mr. Fulton's widow remained at Braidujle House until 1881, when she decided to live in England, and settled at Southbourne-on-Sea, near Bournemouth, where she died, after a long illness, on 27th February 1894. She was buried beside her husband in the Ballylesson churchyard, of the parish of Drumbo, co. Down, in which parish Braidujle House is situated. They had issue:

1. John Williamson Casement, *b.* 10th June 1841,<sup>a</sup> *d.* 22nd January 1855,<sup>a</sup> at Rugby, where he was at school, from the accidental explosion of a pistol in his pocket.
2. Edmund Casement Pollard, *b.* 18th March 1843, *d.* 20th November 1844 at Calcutta.
3. Edmund McGildowney Hope, now of Braidujle, of whom presently.

<sup>a</sup> M. Rugby.

4. George Wade Robertson, Lieut.-Colonel R.A., *b.* 15th November 1853; Lieut. 11th September 1873; Capt. 28th March 1883; Major, 31st December 1890; Lieut.-Colonel, 9th October 1899; now commanding R.A. at Gibraltar. His foreign service comprises India, Natal, Malta, and Gibraltar. *m.* 5th October 1880, at the Church of St. John-in-the-Wilderness, Naini Tal, India, Alice Elizabeth (*b.* at Sunderland 1857), *dau.* of Major-General William Roberts, late Lieut-Col. commanding 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers.

The family of General Roberts came from Cork and Waterford. His father was a Captain in the 74th Highland Light Infantry, served in the Peninsula, and was engaged at Waterloo. Afterwards he was for several years a Resident Magistrate in Ireland. He married a McMahan of the co. Clare, sister of Sir William McMahan, Bart., Master of the Rolls in Ireland, and of General Sir Thomas McMahan, G.C.B., who was Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army.

Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. Fulton have issue: (1) Maud Elizabeth Amy, *b.* at Bareilly, 12th October 1881; (2) Eileen Hope, *b.* at Athlone, 13th October 1886.

1. Josephine Mary McGildowney, *b.* 19th March 1845; *m.* 16th August 1866, at Ballylesson Church in Drumbo Parish, co. Down, her first cousin Theodore, afterwards Sir Theodore Cracraft Hope, K.C.S.I., C.I.E., of Boothstown, Lancashire, and 21 Elvaston Place, London, only son of James Hope, M.D., F.R.S., and Anne his wife, third *dau.* of John Williamson Fulton, of Calcutta (see above). Sir Theodore was *b.* 9th December 1831; *bap.* St. Marylebone Church, London. His second name came from his godmother, Mrs. Cracraft (afterwards Mrs. Ivey) who had been an old friend of the Fultons in Calcutta, and was then a widow, living in Montagu Square, near Mr. Eneas Mackintosh (late of the Calcutta firm). He was educated privately and at Rugby. Having had much experience of the sea, through being obliged by his mother's and his own ill-health to pass several seasons at Madeira, and having navigated his own yacht on an eight months' cruise in the Mediterranean, etc., he obtained on 2nd May 1851, a Master's Certificate (No. 40,779) under the Mercantile Marine Act 1850, with the intimation that he was the youngest Master in the Merchant Navy. After missing three terms through ill-health, he in December 1852 passed out of the old East India Company's College at Haileybury, as head of his term for Bombay, with thirteen prizes and gold medals, and entered the Bombay Civil Service 13th January 1853. He was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn, Trinity, 1866, and held various appointments in the Revenue, General and Political Departments. Of these may be mentioned—Educational Inspector for Gujarat, Khandeish and Thana, 1855–60; Private Secretary to the Governor of Bombay, 1860–62; Municipal Commissioner of Bombay City, 1871–72; Commissioner of Customs and Opium, 1874–75; Member of the Legislative Council of the Governor-General of India, 1875–80; Financial Secretary to the Government of India, 1881–82; Officiating Financial Member of Governor-General's Council, 1882; Public Works Member of Governor-General's Council, 22nd July 1882 till 23rd December 1887, when he resigned, and retired from the Indian Service on 13th January 1888. He wrote and edited many educational works in the vernacular languages in 1855–60; also published three architectural works (John Murray, 1866), and *Church and State in India* (S.P.C.K. 1893). He is a Vice-President of the S.P.C.K., S.P.G. and E.C.U.; also member of the London Diocesan Conference and the House of Laymen of Canterbury. Lady Hope has a full-length portrait of him taken at Simla in 1887, by James Archer, S.R.A., and also one at the age of four years, by Bridgford.

It may be here mentioned, as an interesting family incident, that on 20th October 1897 there met at dinner, at Sir Theodore's house, representatives of the four branches of the Fulton family, namely:

Sir Forrest and Lady Fulton, and their eldest son Forrest. *James Branch.*

Dr. Henry Fulton and Miss Josephine Fulton. *Joseph Branch.*

Lieut.-Colonel Robert and Mrs. Fulton. *James (junior) Branch.*

Sir Theodore and Lady Hope. }  
 Major George and Mrs. Fulton. } *John Williamson Branch.*  
 Miss Ellen Fulton Toller. }

Mrs. Henry Fulton was not in London, and Mr. Charles William Wallace and his wife (*née* Ellen Charlotte Fulton), of the James (junior) branch, were both ill at the time.

The Honble. Edmund McGildowney Hope, *b.* 6th July 1848, at No. 1, Gloucester Terrace, Bayswater; *bap.* 27th December 1848, at St. James' Church, Westbourne Terrace; *ed.* at Rugby; entered Bombay Civil Service 1869; passed into the judicial branch in 1876, and after holding various appointments, including those of Registrar of the High Court, Appellate side, Remembrancer for Legal Affairs, Judge and Session Judge, Judicial Commissioner of Burma, and acting for four or five years as a Puisne Judge of the High Court of Bombay was confirmed in that office in 1897. In 1902 he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of the Government of Bombay, and took his seat on 24th April. He succeeded his father in 1872 in the property of Braidujle, Broughshane (near Ballymena), co. Antrim, and Braidujle House, in the parish of Drumbo, co. Down. The latter was sold in 1881, when his mother gave up residence in Ireland. He *m.* 25th November 1879, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Cornelia Emily, only *dau.* of the late Sir Michael Westropp, Chief Justice of the High Court of Bombay (*see* Burke's *Family Records*). She was *b.* in Bombay, 24th July 1858, and *bap.* in Byculla Church; she *d.* at Folkestone, 14th August 1900, and was *bur.* there.

Sir Michael Roberts Westropp, Knt., B.A. T.C.D. 1838, Advocate-General, Bombay, 1856; Puisne Judge of High Court of Bombay, 1863, and Chief Justice, 1870; *b.* 29th June 1817; *m.* first, 1857, his cousin Elizabeth, *dau.* of John W. Anderson, of Fermoy, co. Cork, brother of Sir James Anderson, Bart., of Buttevant, and by her (who *d.* 1861) had issue: Henry Charles Edward, Major 1st. Manchester Regt., and Cornelia Emily, who *m.* Edmund M. H. Fulton, as above.

The Westroppes are an ancient family, appearing established in North Lincolnshire in 1277, and subsequently at Brompton, near Scarborough, and at Cornborough. William Westropp registered his pedigree and arms in 1586. Montifort Westropp settled at Limerick in 1657; Comptroller of its Port, 1660; purchased Kilkerrin, co. Clare, 1671; High Sheriff of Clare, 1674 and 1698. His third son, Ralph, of Cahirduggan, had a third son, Randall, who was Mayor of Cork, 1743. His eldest son, Michael Roberts, Capt. 18th Royal Irish and 63rd Regt., served in America and West Indies; Commandant of Cork "Lone Blues," 1803; Sheriff of Cork, 1775; Mayor, 1801. His second son, Henry Bruen, Capt. 7th Dragoon Guards, J.P., Sheriff of Cork, 1818, *m.* 1814, Maria Wallis, *dau.* of Edmond Armstrong of Lismoher, co. Clare, and their eldest son was Sir Michael, above mentioned.

The present representative is John Massy Westropp of Attyflin, co. Limerick, and Clonmoney and Doonass, co. Clare, who is descended from Mountiford Westropp, the elder brother of Sir Michael's ancestor Ralph, who purchased the lands of Attyflin in 1703.

Sir Michael *m.* secondly, 1865, his cousin Eliza, eldest *dau.* of Lieut.-Col. Lionel Westropp, 58th Regt., and Eliza Splanee, of Rosemount, co. Cork, and *d.* 1890, leaving by her one son, Lionel Erskine, *b.* 1866.

Mr. and Mrs. Fulton had issue:

1. John Henry Westropp, *b.* 2nd October 1880; *bap.* at St. Thomas's Church Portman Square; *ed.* Cheltenham College; Pembroke College, Cambridge; B.A., 1902.

2. Lionel Edmund, *b.* 14th January 1884; *bap.* at All Saints Church, Malabar Hill Bombay; *d.* 11th August 1884.

3. Edmund James, *b.* 8th February 1895; *bap.* at All Saints, as above.

(a) Bessie Maud, *b.* 29th September 1882; *bap.* ditto.

(b) Evelyn Grace, *b.* 5th January 1887; *bap.* in the house, at Belgaum, Bombay Presidency, and *d.* same year.

(c) Esme Mary, *b.* 17th January 1892; *bap.* at the Cantonment Church, Rangoon, by Dr. Strahan, the Bishop of the Diocese.

Mr. Fulton and his eldest daughter are now at Bombay, and expect to be joined at Christmas by the two younger children, who have been living at Folkestone since their mother's death, but sailed lately, in charge of their cousin, Mrs. Montgomerie, a daughter of the late General McCleverty.





Elizabeth  
*m.* Thomas Thompson  
son John *bap.* 1712

James  
*bap.* 26th May 1692  
L. P. R.

= Ann (Coulson ?)  
*d.* 1767

Joan  
*bap.* 21st Januar  
L. P. R.

Robert Coulston = Ann (Forrest ?)  
1723-62  
*m.* 1752 ?  
*d.* 1767

John  
*bap.* 1730

Mary  
*bap.* 1722

Elinor  
*als.* Margaret  
*bap.* 1725, *m.* 1748  
Wm. Bryson  
had issue

Mary Ann  
*bap.* 1736  
*d.* infant

Mary Ann  
*bap.* 1743

Richard = Elizabeth Shanks  
*b.* 1753  
*d.* 1823  
*m.* 1774  
*d.* 1812 *æt.* 60

Jane  
*bap.* 1756  
*d. unm.* 1791

Francis  
1778-1809  
*d. s. p.*

Thomas  
Capt. in Army  
Major in Militia  
1780-1849  
*m.* 1799 Lydia  
Johnson, who  
*d.* 1843  
*s. p.*

Nicholas  
Lieut. Bengal  
Army, *bap.* 1782  
Killed in action  
or died  
1804

Henry  
B.A. of T.C.D., a  
M.D. Aberdeen  
Bengal Asst.-Surgeon  
in 1828-29  
*b.* 1793, *d.* 1859  
*m.* 1st, 1816, Jane Fink  
who *d.* 1818, and son i

1. Robert  
1777-1833  
||  
Jane ?  
who *d.* 1831

2. Andrew  
1779-1822  
||  
Isabella Wightman  
who *d.* 1850, *æt.* 70

3. James Forrest  
Knight of Hanoverian G. Order  
Ensign 1798; Lieut.-Col. Ret. 1825  
*b.* 1780, *d.* 1854  
*m.* 1st, 1807 Penelope Frances = || = 2nd, 1838 Fanny Goodrich Jessopp,  
Bowyer, who who *d.* 1882, *æt.* 70  
*d.* 1836

4. Richard  
Capt. 12th Royal Lancers  
*b.* 1789, *d.* 1827  
*s. p.*

5. John Forrest  
*b.* and *d.*  
1790

a. Margare  
*b.* 1775  
*m.* 1803, Jar  
Wightmar  
*d.* 1819, leav  
issue t

1. Joseph  
1795-1831

2. James

3. Robert *b.* 1807

a. Elizabeth Ann  
*b.* 1805

1. Richard *bap.* 1802  
*d. æt.* 8.

2. Andrew William  
*bap.* 1804, *d. æt.* 4

3. William *bap.* 1806  
*d. s. p.* 1881  
*m.* Sophia Matilda  
Bolton, who *d.* 1879

George James  
1817-40  
Lieut. 62nd Foot  
*d. s. p.*

William Cornelius  
Bowyer 1818-38  
Lieut. R.E.  
*d. s. p.*

Henry Seymour  
Moore Donelly  
1822-53  
Capt. 49th Foot  
*d. s. p.*

Richard  
*b.* 1824  
44th Foot,  
and Irish Co  
*m.* 1857, 1  
Ormsby

a. Eliza *b.* circ. 1800  
*m.* John D. Barbour  
of the Plantation,  
Lisburn, who *d.* 1831  
*iss.* 2 *davs.* who *m.*  
Dr. Pirie and Mr. Lowry,  
of Belfast

b. Isabella *bap.* 1807

Edith Atkins  
Bowyer  
*d.* 1868, *æt.* 9

Elizabeth Frances  
*m.* 1883 Capt. John  
Edward M. Pilkington,  
28th Regt.  
who *d.* 1898

1. Ulick Wetherall  
*b.* 1898

a. Eileen May  
*b.* 1883

May Ormsby  
*m.* 1888, Lieut.-Col.  
Alfred Rutledge,  
14th Regt.

1. John Forrest  
*b.* 1894

2. Richard Theodore  
*b.* 1897

3. Eric Peter Knox  
*b.* 1899

th Aug.  
1900

Mary Charron  
*b.* 1811, *m.* 1842 Capt.  
 William Toller, late H.E.I.C.  
 Marine S.,  
 who *d.* 1885. She *d.* 1844

Charlotte Hayes  
*b.* 1813, *d.* 1883,  
*m.* George Mackintosh of  
 Geddes, J.P., D.L.,  
 Convener of Nairnshire  
 who *d.* 1872

Caroline Hope  
*o. b.* 1843, *d.* 1899, *m.* 1868  
*b.* Comm. now Capt. W. F.  
 Johnson, R.N.,  
 brother of the Raja  
 of Sarawak,  
*d.* 1899

Ellen Fulton  
*b.* 1844. Resided at  
 Sidmouth with her  
 stepmother, Mrs. Toller  
 who *d.* 17th Nov. 1902

William Alfred  
 Bruce  
*b.* 1837, *d. unm.* 1868

Anne Agnew  
*b.* 1832  
*m.* 1859 John Walker  
 of Broughton, Cumberland  
 She *s.* to Geddes in 1872  
 and they assumed name of  
 Mackintosh Walker  
 She *d.* 28th Nov. 1902

Henrietta  
*b.* 1834  
*d. unm.* 1854

Eleanor Amy  
 Matilda  
*b.* 1846  
 of The Knoll,  
 Farnham

*a.* Caroline  
*b.* 1818  
*b.* Cathel  
 Rev. land  
 six s  
*c.* Mabel  
 Loui  
 M.R  
 Dun  
 daug

Henry Carslake Brooke  
*b.* 1873  
 Treasurer of Sarawak  
 Government  
 Retired 1892

William Stuart  
 Northcote *b.* 1880,  
 late R.N.

Mary Emma  
*b.* 1869, *m.* 1899  
 Fleet-Surg. now Dep.-  
 Insp.-Genl. E. R. H.  
 Pollard, R.N., *iss.*  
 Evelyn Brooke *b.* 1900  
 Mary Hope  
*b.* 1902

Thomas Charles Bruce,  
 Bar.-at-Law, D.L. Nairn  
*b.* 1862, *m.* 1893 Ellen  
 Marianne Gardner

Amy Florence  
*b.* 1860, *m.* 1897  
 Alistair Mackintosh  
 Mackintosh

Annie Elma  
*b.* 1867  
*m.* 1st, 1891,  
 C. Keir Mackintosh  
 who *d. s. p.* 1897  
 2nd, 1899,  
 Capt. Thursby H.E.  
 Dauncey, now  
 Lieut.-Col., 2nd in  
 Command 6th  
 (Inniskillen) Dragoons

1. Charlie Algernon *b.* 1894  
 2. John Ronald *b.* 1898  
*a.* Eileen Margaret *b.* 1896  
*b.* Beryl Marjorie *b.* 1900



## APPENDIX A

### I

#### CONFIRMATION

Issued to JOHN WILLIAMSON FULTON of Braidujle House, co. Down, by Ulster King at Arms,  
on 15th May 1862.

To all and singular to whom these presents shall come, I, Sir John Bernard Burke, Ulster King of Arms and Principal Herald of all Ireland, knight attendant on the most Illustrious Order of St. Patrick send greeting. Whereas John Williamson Fulton of Braidujle House near Lisburn in the County of Antrim, Esquire, a Justice of the Peace for that County and for the County of Down, a Master of Arts of the University of Cambridge and of the Inner Temple, London, Barrister of Law, elder and only surviving son of John Williamson Fulton, Esquire, of 4, Upper Harley Street, in the County of Middlesex, deceased, by Anne his wife, daughter and co-heiress of the late Robert Robertson, Esquire, a descendant of a younger branch of the Scottish family of Robertson of Inshes in the County of Inverness, hath made application to me setting forth that the family of Fulton, long settled at Lisburn aforesaid and established there under the noble House of Seymour, has never had duly registered to them the Arms always borne by them, and found on Record in Ulster's Office as the arms of the original English family of the name, and he being desirous that the Arms and Crest so borne should be duly authorized and registered to be borne and used by him and his descendants, and by the other descendants of his said father, has requested me to consign and confirm the same accordingly. Know ye therefore that I the said Ulster King of Arms, having taken the request of the said applicant into consideration, am pleased to comply therewith, and by virtue of the power to me given by her Majesty's Royal letters Patent under the Great Seal of Ireland and by Authority of the same, have given and granted, and by these Presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm unto the said John Williamson Fulton, of Braidujle House near Lisburn in the County of Antrim, Esquire, and his descendants, and to the other descendants of his aforesaid father, the Arms following, viz. quarterly 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> argent, a Lion rampant azure, a Bend gobony Ermine and gules; in the sinister chief point a mullet sable, for Fulton; 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> gules, three wolves heads erased argent, in the centre chief point a crescent or, all within a bordure engrailed of the second, for Robertson. For crest, a cubit arm erect grasping a broken javelin, all proper, the Arm charged with a Mullet sable. And for motto, Vi et Virtute, the whole, as is above more clearly depicted, to be borne and used for ever hereafter by him the said John Williamson Fulton, of Braidujle House near Lisburn in the County of Antrim, Esquire, and his descendants, and by the other descendants of his aforesaid father John Williamson Fulton, Esquire, deceased, according to the laws of Arms, without the let, hindrance, molestation or interruption of any person or persons whatsoever. In Witness whereof I have subscribed these Presents and affixed hereto my official Seal this Fifteenth day of May in the twenty-fifth year of the Reign of our

Sovereign Lady Victoria by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith and so forth, and in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

(Signed) J. BERNARD BURKE,  
Ulster King of Arms of All Ireland.

---

## II

### CONFIRMATION AND CERTIFICATE OF ARMS AND REGISTRATION OF PEDIGREE

Issued to RICHARD ROBERT FULTON of Parsonstown, in King's County, Gentleman, oldest living descendant of his great-great-grandfather, JAMES FULTON of Lisburn, gentleman.

(Arms, Crest and Motto emblazoned.)

To All and Singular to whom these presents shall come, I, Henry Farnham Burke, Esquire, F.S.A., Somerset Herald of Arms and Genealogist of the Most Illustrious Order of Saint Patrick, do hereby certify and declare that the Armorial Bearings following, that is to say, Argent a lion rampant azure, debruised by a bend gobony ermine and gules; for Crest, on a wreath of the colours (argent and azure) a cubit arm erect, grasping a broken javelin, point to the sinister all proper, and for Motto, "Vi et Virtute," as is more clearly depicted above, do of right belong and appertain unto Richard Robert Fulton of Parsonstown in King's County, Gentleman, formerly a Sub-Inspector in the Royal Irish Constabulary, and theretofore an Ensign in the Forty-fourth Regiment of Foot, fifth in descent from John Fulton late of Belsize, in the parish of Derriaghy, in the County of Antrim, Gentleman, deceased (by Margaret his wife, daur. of Thomas Camac, also deceased), and unto his descendants and unto the other descendants of his great-great-grandfather, James Fulton, late of Lisburn in the said county of Antrim, gentleman, also deceased, eldest son of the said John Fulton, all with their due and proper differences according to the Laws of Arms; And I do further certify and declare that the said Armorial Bearings and the Pedigree of the said Richard Robert Fulton, showing him to be sixth in descent from John Fulton, also of Belsize, aforesaid, Gentleman, deceased, who was living on the seventeenth day of November, one thousand, six hundred and seventy, are duly recorded. Given under my hand and Seal at her Majesty's College of Arms in the City of London this thirty-first day of December in the Sixty-first year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lady Victoria by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, and in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-seven.

N.B.—A confirmation and pedigree registration certificate, similar *mutatis mutandis*, was granted to (1) Henry Fulton of Idehurst, Sevenoaks, Kent, as representative of Joseph Fulton; to General John Fulton of the Downs, Dunedin, as representative of James Fulton, the younger, of Lisburn; and to the Hon. E. M. H. Fulton, as representative of John Williamson Fulton; the three sons of John Fulton of Calcutta, grandson of John Fulton the elder, of Belsize. co. Antrim.

---

## III

## CONFIRMATION

Issued to GENERAL JOHN FULTON, of Dunedin, as being nearest in degree living of the descendants of JOHN FULTON, the elder, of Belsize, in the County of Antrim, Ireland.

To All and Sundry to whom these Presents shall come. I, Sir Arthur Edward Vicars, F.S.A., Ulster King at Arms and Principal Herald of All Ireland, and Knight Attendant of the Most Illustrious Order of St. Patrick—send greeting—

Whereas application hath been made unto me by John Fulton, of the Downs, Outram, Dunedin, in the Colony of New Zealand, Esquire, a Major-General on the Retired List and Honorary Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's Army, in the Commission of the Peace for the said Colony, setting forth that he is the son of Robert Bell Fulton, a Major in the Bengal Artillery, eldest son to leave issue of James Fulton of Lisburn in the County of Antrim, second son of John Fulton of Calcutta, India, son of John Fulton of Belsize in the Parish of Derriagh, and said County of Antrim, gentlemen, all deceased, that on the Fifteenth day of May 1862 certain arms were confirmed to his cousin John Williamson Fulton, late of Braidujle House, near Lisburn, in the said County of Antrim, Esquire, and the other descendants of his father John Williamson Fulton, late of 4 Upper Harley Street, in the County of Middlesex, Esquire, deceased, and duly registered in the Office of Ulster King of Arms in Ireland, that he, the said Lieut.-General John Fulton is desirous that the said Arms should be duly confirmed, with such distinction as may be proper, to be borne, and used by him and his descendants, and such of the other descendants of his great-great-grandfather, John Fulton of Belsize aforesaid, as may not be affected by the limitations contained in the said confirmation of Arms made in the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, and that the same may be registered and recorded in the Office of Ulster King of Arms in Ireland, to the end that the officers of arms there, and all others upon occasion, may take full notice and have knowledge, he hath therefore prayed for a full confirmation of the same unto him and his descendants, and such of the other descendants of his said great-great-grandfather John Fulton, as may not be affected as aforesaid. Know ye therefore that I, the said Ulster King of Arms, having taken the request of the said applicant into consideration, and having examined into the circumstances, am pleased to comply therewith, and by virtue of the power unto me given by her Majesty, Royal Letters Patent under the Great Seal of that part of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, called Ireland, and by the authority of the same, have ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do exemplify, ratify and confirm, unto the said Lieut.-General John Fulton and his descendants, and such of the other descendants of his said great-great-grandfather John Fulton as may not be affected by any grant or confirmation of Arms heretofore granted, the Arms following, that is to say—Argent, a lion rampant azure, debruised by a bend gobony ermine and gules, for crest on a wreath of the colours a cubit arm erect grasping a broken javelin, point to the sinister, all proper, and for motto, Vi et Virtute, the whole as is now clearly depicted in the margin, to be borne and used hereafter by him, the said Lieut.-General John Fulton, and his descendants and such of the other descendants of his said great-great-grandfather John Fulton as may not be affected as aforesaid for ever, with their due and proper differences according to the laws of Arms, without the let, hindrance, molestation, or interruption of any person or persons whatsoever.

In Witness whereof, etc., dated 7th October 1897,

A. E. VICARS, Ulster King of Arms of all Ireland,

## APPENDIX B

BRIEF MEMOIRS OF JAMES HOPE, ESQ., M.D., F.R.S., AND ANNE HOPE, HIS WIFE

NOTICE OF DR. HOPE

*(Reprinted from the "Dictionary of National Biography," vol. xxvii., p. 316.)*

HOPE, JAMES (1801-41), physician, was born at Stockport in Cheshire 23rd February 1801. His father, Thomas, belonged to a branch of the Scottish Hopes,<sup>a</sup> long settled in Lancashire. Having realized a handsome fortune as a merchant and manufacturer, he retired from business and settled at Prestbury Hall, near Macclesfield in Cheshire. After four years (1815-18) at the Macclesfield grammar school, James resided for about eighteen months at Oxford, where his elder brother was then an undergraduate, but never became a member of the university. In October 1820, he went as a medical student to Edinburgh, where he highly distinguished himself, and passed five years. The subject of his inaugural medical dissertation (August 1825) was aneurism of the aorta, and he then began to collect drawings (executed by himself) of pathological specimens coming under his notice. He was one of the presidents of the Royal Medical Society; he held the offices of house-physician and house-surgeon at the Royal Infirmary; and he and his intimate friend Dr. George Julius passed the two best examinations of the year. On leaving Edinburgh in December 1825, he became a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and in the spring of 1826 obtained the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons. Though he restricted himself rigidly in after life to the practise of medicine, his knowledge of surgery gave him a confidence which he could never otherwise have enjoyed. In the summer of the same year he left England for the continent, staying a year at Paris as one of the clinical clerks of M. Chomel at La Charité. He then visited Switzerland, Italy, Germany, and the Netherlands, and reached England in June 1828. In September he passed the College of Physicians as a licentiate. With a fixed determination to become one of the chief London physicians, he established himself in December 1828 in Lower Seymour Street, Portman Square. He entered himself as a pupil at St. George's Hospital in order to attend the physicians in their visits to the wards. Here he was one of the early champions of auscultation. He had had opportunities of testing the value of Laennec's discovery while in Paris, and he was himself especially fitted for practising it with advantage, having very acute hearing and also a very delicate ear for musical tones and rhythm. In 1829 he began to publish a series of papers preparatory to his projected work on the heart. Four papers on "Aneurisms of the Aorta, based on Observations as House Physician and House Surgeon to the Royal Infirmary,

<sup>a</sup> Dr. Hope was the sixth in descent from Henry Hope, who, with his wife Jane (Withington of Winwick), was settled in the parish of Eccles in Lancashire at the beginning of the seventeenth century. He and his family were distinguished in parish registers and legal documents as "of the Boothes" and "de Boothes," and a small freehold in the present hamlet of Boothstown, which was part of the land he or his son occupied, is now in the possession of Sir Theodore Hope. This Henry is believed to have been the son of Henry Hope, a brother of Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, first Bart., and to have come from Glasgow to settle in Lancashire. James, another brother of Sir Thomas, was the ancestor of the Hope family of Amsterdam, and their English branch represented by the late Mr. Beresford Hope.—T. C. H.



Edinburgh," appeared in the *London Medical Gazette*, 1829 (iv. 353, etc.), and in 1830 he sent to the same journal (vi. 680, etc.) four papers relating especially to the sounds of the heart and the physiology of its action. He also wrote for the *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine* about the same time the articles "Aorta, Aneurism of," "Arteritis," "Dilatation of the Heart," "Heart, Diseases of," "Heart, Degeneration of," "Heart, Hypertrophy of," "Palpitation," "Pericarditis and Carditis," "Valves of the Heart, Diseases of," but these were not published till 1833-35. His great work came out at the end of 1831 (1832) with the title "*A Treatise on the Diseases of the Heart and Great Vessels* ; comprising a new view of the Physiology of the Heart's Action, according to which the physical signs are explained." The book was received with approbation in this country, in America, and on the continent, where it was translated into German by an old Edinburgh friend, Dr. Becker of Berlin. A third edition appeared in 1839, corrected and greatly enlarged, and with the addition of plates ; and a fourth edition in 1849, after his death, with his latest additions and corrections, but without the plates, and in a cheaper form. Hope's final conclusions about the sounds of the heart are on the whole justified by modern experiments, and adopted, with certain additions, by teachers in the existing physiological schools. Hope's investigations as to the causes of the sounds necessarily involved experiments on living animals, the last series of which, in February 1835, led to a controversy with Dr. C. J. B. Williams [q. v.] (see Hope's work, 3rd ed., pp. 32-4, 4th ed. preface ; *Memoir of Hope*, 4th ed., pp. 156-66 ; and Williams, *Memoirs*, 1884, chaps. xiii. xvi.).

In 1831 Hope was elected physician to the Marylebone Infirmary, where he had charge of ninety beds. In 1829 he had established a private dispensary in connection with the Portman Square and Harley Street district visiting societies, and in the autumn of 1832 he delivered at his own house a course of about five-and-twenty lectures (intended for practitioners only) on diseases of the chest. He afterwards lectured at St. George's Hospital (where he had been elected assistant physician in 1834) and at the Aldersgate Street School of Medicine, and was very successful with the students.

Hope now turned to the publication of his work on morbid anatomy, the drawings for which, both made and coloured from nature with his own hand, had occupied him since the commencement of his medical education in Edinburgh. The first part appeared at the beginning of 1833, and the last at the end of the following year, in large 8vo. The value of the work was fully recognized, but, owing to the expense of the plates, Hope's profits were very small. In July 1839, on the resignation of Dr. W. F. Chambers [q. v.], he was appointed full physician at St. George's Hospital, after brief opposition from Dr. Williams. The excitement of this election brought on a spitting of blood, and his health, which had hitherto been good, thenceforth declined. Towards the following Christmas he became unequal to his regular duties, but he continued to see a few patients till he removed, in March 1841, to Hampstead, where he died on 12th May of pulmonary consumption. He was buried in the cemetery at Highgate. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in June 1832, and was a corresponding member of several foreign societies. In July 1840 he was elected a fellow of the London College of Physicians. He contracted a most happy marriage, 10th March 1831, with Miss Anne Fulton (see HOPE, ANNE), by whom he had one child, the present Sir Theodore C. Hope, K.C.S.I., C.I.E. Considering the early age at which he died, Hope may be regarded as one of the most eminent and successful physicians of his day. When he retired his professional income was £4,000 per annum. Hope was a member of the Anglican church, and had strong religious convictions.

Besides the writings mentioned above and numerous articles in the medical periodicals, Hope contributed the article on "Inflammation of the Brain" to Tweedie's *Library of Medicine*, and some "Notes on the Treatment of Chronic Pleurisy," finished only four days before his death (see *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, vol. xxxv., 1841).

[Memoir by his widow, Mrs. Anne Hope, 1842, which went through four editions ; obituary notice in *Brit. and For. Med. Rev.* 1841, xii. 285, xiv. 532 ; *Lond. Med. Gaz.* 1841-42, ii. 692 ; *Lancet*, 1845, i. 43 ; Dr. C. J. B. Williams's *Memoirs of Life and Work*, 1884 (see index), family information.] W. A. G.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF MRS. HOPE<sup>a</sup>

(Reprinted from the third edition of her "*Life of St. Thomas Becket.*")

THE subject of this memoir was the second daughter of John Williamson Fulton, Esq. (1769-1830), whose family had been settled for some generations in the neighbourhood of Lisburn, co. Antrim. Her mother was Anne, widow of Capt. John Hunt, of the Bengal Army, and daughter and co-heiress (with her sister, Eleanor Sophia, wife of Lachlan Mackintosh, Esq., of Raigmore) of Robert Robertson, a member of the family of Robertson of Inshes. Born in 1809, at Calcutta, where her father, like his father before him, was an eminent merchant, she was sent at an early age to the care of relatives at Lisburn, but completed her education, after her parents' return, at their London house, 4, Upper Harley Street. In the fortunes of the Irish party of that time Mr. Fulton took an active interest, and its members were ever welcome to his house, as were also the Highland families to whose acquaintance his wife's Scotch extraction opened ready access. To the entertainment of this brilliant society Miss Anne Fulton contributed her share as a finished pianist, a painter of no mean skill, and a well-read and intellectual companion. Doubtless, the friendship of such men as O'Connell, Lawless, and other leaders helped to develop in her that independence of thought and generous loyalty to what she believed right and truth, which won and kept for her through life the friendship of many whose opinions differed widely from her own. In 1831 Miss Fulton married Dr. James Hope, a young but already distinguished physician, of brilliant talents, unflinching energy, and deep religious feeling. Her whole powers and acquirements were devoted to literary, social, and charitable pursuits under his guidance, and to aiding, as an amanuensis and otherwise, in the publication of his works. These latter, with the important discoveries they announced, and the skill, attention, and tenderness displayed in his medical practice, rapidly increased his reputation and his fortune. In twelve years from Dr. Hope's first settling in London, as a young man of twenty-seven with only one friend, he had become Physician of St. George's Hospital, Fellow of the Royal Society and of the London College of Physicians, with an income of £4,000 per annum, and one of the most successful and distinguished physicians of the day. But the exertions involved had undermined his constitution, inducing pulmonary disease, and in 1841 Mrs. Hope was left a widow, with one son nine years old.

Her first care was to compose a memoir of her husband (Hatchard, 1842), which, for its lucid arrangement, facility of expression, and complete treatment of the subject, together with its intrinsic interest, attracted attention far outside medical circles, and ran rapidly through four editions.

She next devoted herself to the education of her son. In the autumn of 1842 she addressed to him a series of letters, which she has described as "an attempt to antedate the period at which self-education usually commenced," and to inspire "those motives of religious hope and duty, which alone are sufficiently powerful to stem the strong current of human corruption." Shortly afterwards the letters were published (*Hope on Self-Education*, Hatchard, 1842), and went through two editions. Eleven years later, when she had become a Catholic, she remarked of this work that it had "one great defect," namely, the current assumption "that man, by his own efforts and by intellectual cultivation, can educate himself independently of the grace of God. I often think of this as being a branch of the tree of knowledge, by eating which the Devil promised to makè our first parents 'as Gods.'"

Shortly after this, evidences of the anxieties and labours of the preceding years appeared in a delicacy of the chest, which obliged Mrs. Hope to resort to Madeira, where she passed every winter from 1842 to 1850. During this period she continued to watch over and aid in the

<sup>a</sup> The materials for the first part of this memoir of Mrs. Hope have been furnished by her son, Sir Theodore Hope, K.C.S.I., C.I.E.; the latter part is from the pen of Very Rev. Canon Brownlow, V.G., afterwards Bishop of Clifton.

education of her son, whose own consumptive tendency kept him a good deal, off and on, in her company at Madeira. In addition to directing and accompanying his studies in history and English and foreign literature, she pursued actively her own. These became directed to Church history and doctrine owing to dissensions then rife in the Anglican congregation at Madeira. Hitherto, a deep sense of the paramount importance of religion, a reliance on constant prayer, and an endeavour to order all her actions according to the will of God had, indeed, been at once the principle and the consolation of her life, as of her husband's, but she had comparatively little studied the constitution, progress, and dogmatic theology of the Church. But now, circumstances brought also to her notice the Oxford Movement, and to her society some of its choice spirits, and she recognized it as a duty to her son, no less than to herself, to explore to the best of her ability the new field of inquiry opened out to her. One who knew her well in 1848-49 has "a vivid recollection of her" at this period as "a woman, earnest, intellectual, helpful, and gentle, with one object in life—the welfare of her son."

By the year 1850 she had virtually completed a work of considerable magnitude and research on the first three centuries, which she called *Fall of the Roman Empire and Rise of the Christian Church*, but it was not published, because of her gradually growing conviction that she might before long leave the Anglican Body. Three years later she remarked that she still expected to turn the work some day to account, because there seemed to be a growing demand for works of religious history, but that she should have to re-write it "in a much larger spirit, *i.e.* with reference to the whole theology and history of the Church, and not so exclusively in reference to those points which are connected with the Protestant controversy."

The doubts above referred to as to continued membership with the Anglican Communion appear to have grown up out of her long studies rather than through the representations or influence of any particular individual. Her historical investigations having led her to regard the See of Rome as the one source of jurisdiction, the sacraments and orders of any communion, such as the Anglican, separated therefrom, could possess at best but doubtful validity. In 1851 the Rev. Frederick Hathaway, then Incumbent of Shadwell, near Leeds, and twenty-five other Anglican clergymen appealed to Rome for a formal decision on this point, and after some delay were referred in reply, through the Bishop of Southwark, to previous Papal condemnations of Anglican Orders and Sacraments. On learning this fact, submission appeared to Mrs. Hope the only course, and accordingly she was received into the Church by Father Wells, of the London Oratory, on 21st November 1851, at the Oratory in King William Street. On the Sunday following she was confirmed by Cardinal Wiseman, and received her first Communion at his house in Golden Square. Thus ended, calmly and without excitement, a period of eighteen months spent in prayer, self-humiliation, and penance with the one purpose of finding the truth, and which brought its reward in the undoubted conviction of the imperative necessity of the step she took.

In this separation from the Church of England and all thereby implied, she was spared to a very great extent the alienation of family and friends, which too often accompanies such sacrifices for conscience' sake. Her closest friends, she soon afterwards wrote, had addressed her "in such terms of unchanging love and regard that I feel their love may be a snare to me." Practically, however, her life became henceforward more solitary. For the occasion of her reception she came up from Oxford, where (and at Littlemore) she had been residing, to the Community of the Filles de Marie, at 4, Vicarage Place, Kensington, and after revisiting Oxford to wind up her affairs and spend Christmas with her son, she returned to Kensington, and passed there nearly the whole of 1852. Her conversion brought her to the notice of Cardinal Wiseman, Dr. Grant, Bishop of Southwark, Mr. Oakeley, and others of less note; but what she most valued was the friendship of Mr. W. G. Ward and his wife, which became a pleasure and resource in many succeeding years. She also made the acquaintance of Father John B. Dalgairns, of the Oratory, who ere long became her spiritual director and principal literary

adviser. Still, the position was one of profound isolation, old sympathies and currents of thought arrested, new ones not yet formed, the solitude of a religious House unbroken except by an occasional brief visit from the Superior, her only recorded pleasure the Chapel. To one who for long had been in delicate health, the events of the past year had naturally been an especially severe strain, and resulted in the recrudescence of old maladies and the appearance of new. But a heavier trial still supervened in the departure for India, on 8th February 1853, of the son who had been the care, as well as the companion, of so many years, and in whom all her earthly thoughts and occupations had centred. "God has separated us that we may both love Him more," was her comment respecting it. On the following day she herself sailed for Madeira, in the hope that rest and climate might restore her shattered nerves and constitution.

She now endeavoured, according to the recommendation of St. Francis de Sales, to put away thoughts of regret, not crushing or struggling against them, but passing on gently to think of other things. Promptly she turned her attention to the religious education of the Portuguese, which had long been suffering from the effects of the political troubles, the decay of religion, and the advance of infidelity which had marked the nineteenth century in the Peninsula. A school was soon established at her expense, in which religion was made the first requisite, though reading and writing were not neglected. The numbers were limited, by her resources, to sixty children, but it became at once a great success, and continued for many years. A few weeks later she also opened a second smaller school at one of the country villages near Funchal, where she resided. Besides this, she completed and sent off to Father Dalgairns the MS. of her first work as a Catholic, *The Acts of the Early Martyrs*, which she had begun in the preceding year on understanding that a light popular account of the subject would be useful to the Oratorian Schools of Our Lady's Compassion. Finally, she took in hand the translation of the life of Doña Marina d'Escobar from the Spanish, a very rare book lent her by some Capuchin nuns in Madeira, for a copy or translation of which F. Faber had advertised in the preceding year. At this period she rose at 5 a.m., was at Mass by 6 a.m., and retired to rest at 9 or 9.30 p.m. After a pleasant interlude of three summer months in England, passed between King William Street, Edgbaston, and the hospitable roof of the Wards, at Old Hall Place, she returned to Madeira, to her schools and literary pursuits, added to which were the care of an invalid friend who accompanied her, and the arduous duty of relieving the sufferings of the poor around her during a severe famine which visited the island.

The middle of 1854 saw her on her way to England, having bid adieu for ever to Madeira, which may be said to have done its work, and so transformed the tendency of her ailments that henceforward she suffered less in a cold than in a warm climate. For upwards of two years she was now settled at Edgbaston, in order to have the advantage of the direction of Father Dalgairns, then attached to the Birmingham Oratory. Numerous proposals of literary work soon presented themselves. Through Father Hutchinson, of the Brompton Oratory, came a suggestion from Lady Arundel and Surrey that she should write a series of Old Testament stories, steeped in Biblical phraseology and lore, and as attractive to children as *Robinson Crusoe* or Miss Edgeworth's tales. This idea, though admirable itself, seemed to her beyond her power owing to her insufficient knowledge, as she thought, either of the Bible or of dogmatic and mystical theology. Later on Father Hutchinson suggested that she should write a Church History down to the present time, in two volumes. She pointed out the dryness of such a bare abridgment, and suggested a history of Europe from the Church point of view, but broken up into several separate works for different countries or periods, to be worked out by different writers under some very competent editor. Acceding to this, he pressed her to undertake the whole, under the editorship of Mr. Allies, then about to be Professor of History at the Catholic University. She declined so formidable an engagement, which would have taken ten or twelve years, but in her *Conversion of the Teutonic Race*, published eighteen years later, may

be recognized the realization of her idea so far as related to the Franks, English, and Germans. Eventually, in June 1855, she undertook, at the instance of F. Dalgairns, to write a short life of St. Philip Neri, suited to the frequenters of the Oratories in London and Birmingham. It was not to be very learned, because F. Dalgairns had a much larger work on hand, but she felt none the less that it would be a work of time, because leisurely meditation, calm thought, and prayer were essential to realize and develop the many deep spiritual truths which must be set forth.

Meanwhile, in February of the same year, appeared at last her *Acts of the Early Martyrs*. Father Faber styled it "very fascinating"; the Catholic reviews spoke of it in warm terms, but the fact of the present issue of a seventh edition constitutes, perhaps, its best testimonial. As both this work and her subsequent ones are remarkable for the childlike faith in which miracles are woven by hundreds into the tale, it may be interesting to give here, in a somewhat condensed form, an answer she once made to a friendly critic on this score:—

"Though I do not pledge myself to the historical accuracy of every miraculous fact which I have narrated, yet I do believe them to be true *in the main*. Further, I cannot agree that the miracles were 'objectless,' nor do I think that the apparent object of a miracle can be used in any way as a test of its truth, since it does not belong to weak ignorant creatures like ourselves to judge whether, in common phraseology, it is worth God's while to act in a certain way. Following this style of argument, many have rejected the facts of the Incarnation and Atonement, and the doctrine of a particular Providence. Finally, I do mention them as common events, because, notwithstanding their extraordinary character, they are only such as the analogy of Christianity would lead us to look for under similar circumstances. As to the historical evidence: some of the lives, *e.g.* that of St. Cecilia, rest on good historical evidence, while others, *e.g.* that of St. Catharine, are not so undoubted in all their detail; for St. Catharine being, like St. George, one of the great saints of the Eastern Church, her life, like that of St. George, has been so worked up by contending heretical and schismatical bodies that the true details are difficult to ascertain. My reasons, then, for believing in miracles generally, and in these more particularly are:—First, Because the power of working miracles was one of the promises which our Lord made to His Church, and, therefore, no one has a right to disbelieve this promise more than any other. He not only gave this power to His apostles and first disciples, but He expressly said that it was one of the 'signs which should *follow* them that believe'—in other words, it was one of the signs of His true Church. In another place He declares the unlimited nature of the power which He committed to them, 'If you have faith, etc., you shall say to this mountain "Remove from hence hither, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible to you"' (Matt. xvii. 19). This first reason ought to be conclusive. My second reason, however, is that it is not *reasonable* to reject the concurrent testimony of all classes of persons of this period, whether Christian or Pagan. The former speak of the working of miracles as quite common, while the latter persecuted the Christians for working them by magic, as they said. My third reason is that there is no doubt magic was very common in those days, and one can scarcely suppose that our Lord would have allowed the servants of the Devil to possess a preternatural power which he withheld from His own children, to whom He had actually promised it; not to say that what the Devil does or is allowed to do is generally a counterfeit of our Lord's works and of the graces which He bestows on His Church. My fourth reason is the extraordinary work which was performed by the Church during the first three centuries in the conversion of the Roman Empire. One of the early writers says that to have converted the whole world without miracles would have been the greatest miracle of all. This reason shows that the miracles were not objectless. Conversions are constantly connected with the miracles. The miracles, too, must have had a great effect in giving courage to the martyrs, and in preserving many a coward soul from apostasy. These four reasons are those upon which I more especially rest my belief in the miracles which I have narrated. But there is a fifth reason which, like the first, applies to the working of miracles at

all times up to the end of all things, namely, the essentially supernatural character of the Christian religion itself. It is founded on the supernatural fact of the Incarnation, and the supernatural element which is imparted to human nature by its union with the Divinity in the person of Jesus Christ pervades the whole religion in such a way that it may be called the very breath of life on which its existence depends. Not that all Christians have the power of working miracles. It belongs to the extraordinary class of gifts, and very few ever attain to the sanctity it involves. But this gift is only another and a higher manifestation of that supernatural power which dwells in all baptized persons who are in a state of grace, and which attests its working in us all by the common everyday answers to prayer. Miracles may be divided into two classes, those in which God directly interposes and confers extraordinary favours on the objects of his love, and those in which the miracle seems to flow from the saintliness of the person who works them or with whom they are connected. Most of the miracles in my book will come under the former class, but many, such as the death of St. Cecilia and the preservation of St. Agnes, belong to the latter, and these will be seen to have even higher objects than the others, since the purifying and elevating to higher states of virtue those who are Christ's children may be deemed superior to the first conversion of sinners."

The period of residence at Edgbaston, though full of mental activity and marked by a growing yearning for definite separation from the world, was also one of growing nervous debility and disease. At length the imperative necessity for change and repose obliged her, in October 1856, to break up her home at Edgbaston and take refuge at the house of "Les Dames du St. Cœur de Marie," Rue de la Santé, No. 29, Paris, a religious community which admitted a few lady boarders. Here she was enjoined by her Confessor, Père Chervaux, S.J., to lay aside all thoughts of a religious vocation until the attacks of nervous fever, to which she had for the past eighteen months been liable, had passed away, and in no case to contemplate more than entering some third order. Here, suffering many vicissitudes of recovery and relapse, unable to put forth the already completed *Life of St. Philip*, and prohibited from all continued intellectual effort, but still gradually improving, she remained until June 1857, when she had the joy of a visit from her son, who returned from India on leave. This unfortunately, proved all too brief, as the outbreak of the Mutiny obliged him to return after a stay of only three months.

On his departure Mrs. Hopc once more took up her abode with the Filles de Marie at Kensington. Unfortunately, the improvement in her health proved of brief duration. In April 1858, her increasing debility culminated in a seizure which had many symptoms of paralysis, but was eventually pronounced to be a peculiar affection of the nerves of the spine, which, with other maladies acting and re-acting on each other, practically confined her to the sofa for the remaining twenty-nine years of her life. Carriage motion was always most prejudicial, but under favourable circumstances she sat out in the open air, or could even walk very short distances.

In the course of 1859 she was at length able to bring out the *Life of St. Philip*, but under considerable disadvantages. The life was cast in chronological order on the plan of that of Gallonio, and thus differed from the narrative by Bacci of St. Philip's virtues, gifts, and miracles, of which an English version by F. Faber was already published. Originally she had felt great difficulties in the task, and had taken proportionate pains to overcome them. In 1855 she wrote: "Several points in St. Philip's character and vocation have been puzzling me sadly. I cannot tell you how difficult it is to write his life. My way of writing a biography is to put myself in imagination in the place of my hero. But how can I put myself into the place of a saint, whom a modern historian has called *Thaumaturgus*?" In 1856 the Life was completed, but the medical restrictions upon her working obliged her to put the manuscript aside. Now, when she sent it to the publisher, he objected to its dimensions as inconvenient, and required it to be either lengthened by seventy pages or reduced by fifty. Unequal to the mental effort involved in the former alternative, she chose the latter, with deep regrets at parting with what had cost her so much thought and prayer. Still the reception of the book was extremely favourable.

At the close of 1859 the Filles de Marie were unable to accommodate her, and she passed some time between Mayfair, Torquay, and other places. By the middle of 1861 the fresh air and soothing climate of Torquay were proved to suit her better than any other, and she fixed her residence there permanently, relinquishing, to her deep regret, the advantages of the spiritual direction, and the personal literary counsel, of Father Dalgairns. Here she was once more able to secure the comfort of a house of her own, of which the vicissitudes of her health had deprived her since leaving Madeira. Perhaps its chief advantage in her eyes was that she was able to have a private chapel and Mass weekly, or oftener if, as sometimes happened, some priest was her guest. But she also soon gathered round her a pleasant circle of friends, some of them the Catholic clergy and laity of the locality, among whom may be named Canons Agar and Brownlow, others her relatives or visitors from London.

The next fourteen years, excepting one break in 1864-66, were passed at Torquay, and devoted, as far as health allowed, to the studies which resulted in her next two publications. The first of these, the *Life of St. Thomas à Becket*, appeared in 1868, and placed popularly before the public the results of deep research, especially as regards the causes of the martyrdom. The second, the *Conversion of the Teutonic Race*, or as she afterwards preferred to style it, *The Apostles of Europe*, came out in two volumes in 1872. Its materials were almost entirely in German and Latin, and it has been styled "the greatest of Mrs. Hope's works, solid history and romance in one." The general character of the Teutonic nations, their proper place in the Aryan family, and their relations towards Christianity and Roman Paganism, as well as towards Rome and the world in general, together with the circumstances of the conversion of the English, and its contrast with that of the Franks, were here grasped with clearness and insight, and under the latest lights of modern criticism effectively portrayed. The book thus filled up a blank to general as well as Catholic readers. The *Dublin Review* termed it "a growth of individual intellectual labour, fed from original sources, and fused by the polish of a discerning and cultivated mind." Even the *Saturday Review* was specially complimentary, and while deeming her acceptance of the miraculous in hagiography too free—a point upon which her defence has already been quoted above—says that "as long as she is without this magic circle, Mrs. Hope uses her faculties, and uses them to good purpose. She has gone to the right sources, and she has used the right method, on many of those branches of knowledge, the scientific treatment of which has been reserved for our own day."

The break in residence at Torquay, already alluded to, was caused by the return of Mrs. Hope's son from India on three years' furlough (1863-66), and her sojourn with him for two years in London. Designed primarily for his advantage, this change was the more welcome in that it enabled her to renew personal intercourse with Father Dalgairns and a large circle of friends who had long been out of reach, and to draw more freely upon the centres of modern thought. It may here be interesting to mention that Mrs. Hope's conversion never caused any break in harmony with her son, though he remained a member of the Anglican Church. Until his departure for India in 1853, she still followed his studies with sympathy and aid, and subsequently she maintained to the last a voluminous correspondence with him, which is remarkable no less for keen appreciation and deep study of the great problems of Indian and English politics, which she habitually discussed, than for earnest insistence on the moral and religious aspects of life. Although her severance from him for lengthened periods was, perhaps, the severest trial of her life, she always insisted on his completing the service to which God had called him, but the three years' furlough of 1863-66, together with briefer visits to England in 1872, 1878, and 1880-81, enabled the mother and son to keep touch with each other in advancing years and changing circumstances, and imparted to her letters a freshness of knowledge and sympathy which might otherwise have been unattainable.

The pleasant task of describing the Conversion of the Teutonic Race discharged, Mrs. Hope was induced by Dr. W. G. Ward to become a contributor to the *Dublin Review*, and

between 1872 and 1879 above thirty notices and articles are from her pen. Among the latter may be mentioned those on "Jervis on the Church of France" and "On the Jansenistic and Gallican Movements," Ranke's and Green's Histories of England, Simon de Montfort, and Mr. Froude's attack on St. Thomas à Becket. Her being selected to make the Catholic defence in the last case may be deemed a special compliment.

At the close of 1875 she removed from St. Mary's Lodge, in the centre of Torquay, to the Hermitage, a villa in the more bracing suburb of St. Marychurch, having good grounds situated between the parish churchyard and the Dominican Convent and Church of Our Lady and St. Denis. She had a little door opened in the garden wall, and was thus able to walk across to the church almost every Sunday. She took great interest in her garden, and was able to walk in it at times, and to sit out in the summer. The priest, Canon Brownlow, had known her for some years, and took great interest in her literary work. He used to hear her confession at her house, as it was too great an effort for her to walk to the church twice in the week, and then she went to the early Mass and Holy Communion on Sundays and holidays. For the last two or three years of her life she was unable to go out so far, and used to receive Holy Communion at home. For many years she had been accustomed to say the Divine Office every day.

In 1878 appeared her last published work, *Franciscan Martyrs in England*, which was compiled from original sources, and designed to supply, as regards the Franciscans, a record of the first burst of the storm of persecution in England, which had been hitherto comparatively neglected in favour of that of the second persecution under Elizabeth. Her remaining years were passed in further researches along familiar and unfrequented paths, for which her mental powers, no less than her familiarity with the Latin, French, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese languages, rendered her specially qualified. Of these researches her note-book of works taken out from the London Library bears striking evidence, but only the revised *Life of St. Thomas* now published, and a few disconnected literary fragments remain.

It may not be inappropriate here to insert the following remarks by Canon Brownlow:— "My recollections of Mrs. James Hope extend from 1863 until the time of her death in 1887. For the last twenty years of her life I knew her well, and from the time she came to live at the Hermitage I knew her intimately. What struck me most in my first acquaintance with her was the calm, even, correct manner in which she expressed herself. It was said of her with truth that she 'talked like a book.' She rarely had to correct herself. Historical subjects were those in which she took most interest; and in forming her judgment, and, especially if she intended writing for the Press, she always verified her references with scrupulous care. Even in works intended for the young, such as *The Early Martyrs*, she would not allow a new edition to be published without making corrections wherever fresh discoveries had brought to light facts which suggested a modification of what she had written before. She had a wonderful power of generalizing and forming an accurate judgment of individuals and periods from a mass of apparently contradictory evidence, making due, but not exaggerated allowance for the motives and prejudices of each witness as he gave in his testimony. She had strong sympathies and antipathies, both religious and political; but she was very rarely unjust, even to those whom she disliked. She had a strong sense of justice, and would put herself to great inconvenience to resist an injustice; and if she thought she had done any one an injustice she would never rest till she had made reparation. In later years she found her hand could no longer hold the pen easily, and she had to employ an amanuensis. But her power of criticism and accuracy of thought remained unimpaired almost to the last. On the day she died, when she could no longer speak plainly, she made me understand that she wished me to send to the Prior of the Carthusian Monastery at Parkminster some notes that she only finished the day before, collating his copy of *Maurice Chauncey's Narrative* with her own, which was a better edition. Sometimes she would say that she thought her time for writing had come to an end. She regarded it simply as a talent given her by God, which she was to use for His glory as long as she could. It was especially in defer-



ence to Father Dalgairns that she began to write her Catholic publications ; but though his death in 1876 was one of the greatest trials she had, she did not think it right to lay aside her pen. I think it was her constant spirit of prayer that enabled her to face all sorts of historical and intellectual difficulties without prejudice to her own faith and piety, and to be of great service to those who needed her sympathy and advice. Her reading was very miscellaneous, and in a great measure guided by what she thought would be interesting to her son in India. She had a marvellous memory for personal domestic history, and could tell all about the ancestors and collateral branches of every family of her acquaintance. Frugal and even austere in the simplicity of her life, she was most generous in her charities. Young people were especially attracted to her by her ready sympathy and firm and wise counsel. Though her life was entirely spent on the sofa, yet she knew enough of society to be able to give valuable advice to those in the midst of the world. Her conversational powers made her very attractive to people of literary tastes. The late Archbishop Ullathorne never came to St. Marychurch without visiting her, and many other distinguished ecclesiastics valued her friendship. At all times her affection for the Fathers of the Oratory remained constant. Whether they came from Edgbaston or London, the sons of St. Philip were equally welcome."

In the winter of 1884 she had a severe attack of bronchitis, which warned her that she must be very careful to avoid cold. It is characteristic of her keen interest in passing events, that she was for several days much worse during this illness from having been incautiously informed of the death of General Gordon and the fall of Kartoum. After this she continued much the same in health, although with increasing age her strength gradually failed, and she had less power to rally from any slight indisposition. She had made all arrangements for her death long beforehand, made her will, written out directions about her funeral, at which she particularly requested that no flowers should be used, and was very anxious that the Catholic service should be used at her burial beside her husband in Highgate Cemetery.

Her life went on much as usual until the second week in February 1887. On the Monday she received Holy Communion as usual, but the priest noticed that when he said "Ecce Agnus Dei," she gave a little start. She told him some days afterwards that it seemed as though a voice said to her, "It may be a long time before you receive Holy Communion again," and she disposed herself as though it were her Viaticum. On the Wednesday she seemed to have caught a cold, and on Friday morning she sent for Canon Brownlow, and said, "I want to make my confession as if I were at the point of death." Still, she seemed far from being so ill as she had been before. On the Saturday morning her medical attendant said she was in a very critical state, and she received the Last Sacraments with great calmness and devotion, making the responses herself. In the afternoon she received the Last Blessing, and, clothed in the Carmelite habit which she had prepared for her shroud, while the commendatory prayers were sounding in her ears, she gave up her soul to God, at about five o'clock on Saturday, 12th February 1887.

A solemn Requiem was sung for her soul at St. Marychurch, and her body was then taken by her niece, Miss Mackintosh, and Canon Brownlow, to the Oratory at Brompton, where the fathers kindly allowed it to remain all night in the church that she loved so well. The next morning, after Mass, Father Antrobus, Canon Brownlow, and some of her relations followed her to the cemetery, where she rests, after her forty-six years of widowhood, beside the remains of her husband.

She had looked forward with pleasure to the hope of soon again seeing her son, Sir Theodore C. Hope, K.C.S.I., C.I.E., whose career as Public Works Member of the Governor-General's Council she had followed with the keenest interest, and who was about to return home for good. But Providence ordered it otherwise, and afforded her another opportunity of submission to the holy will of God.

## NOTICE OF MRS. HOPE

(Reprinted from the "Dictionary of National Biography," vol. xxvii., p. 311.)

HOPE, MRS. ANNE (1809–87), author, was born in 1809 at Calcutta, where her father, John Williamson Fulton, Esq. (1769–1830), was at the time a prosperous merchant. Her mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Robertson, Esq., and widow of Captain John Hunt, of the Bengal army. Anne was the second of four daughters. At an early age she was sent from India to Lisburn, co. Antrim, where her father's family resided, and on her parents' return home, settled with them in Upper Harley Street, London. She was well educated, accomplished, and serious-minded; and appreciated the society of her father's friends, O'Connell, Lawless, and other Irish parliamentary leaders. In 1831 she married James Hope, M.D. [q. v.], and assisted him in some of his publications. After his death in 1841 she prepared a memoir, which Dr. Klein Grant edited (1842); it passed through four editions. Mrs. Hope zealously devoted herself to the education of her only son, Theodore (now Sir Theodore Cracraft Hope, K.C.S.I., C.I.E.), who joined the Bombay civil service in 1853. A series of letters on Self-education which she addressed to him was published in 1842, and re-issued in 1846. Her health compelled her to spend much time in Madeira between 1842 and 1850. There she studied Church history, reading books in many languages, and she completed in 1850, but did not publish, a work on the Church in the first three centuries. Her researches changed her religious views, and in November 1851, she became a Roman Catholic. She made the acquaintance of W. G. Ward and John Dobree Dalgairns [q. v.], and lived for a time at Edgbaston, so as to be near the latter and Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman at the Birmingham Oratory. Pursuing her studies in a spirit of devotion to her adopted Church, she published in 1855 *The Acts of the Early Martyrs*, a popular volume drawn from Fr. P. De Ribadeneira's *Flores Sanctorum*, and intended for the use of the schools connected with the Oratory. It passed through five editions. In 1859 appeared her *Life of St. Philip Neri*, which soon reached a third edition. Soon afterwards Mrs. Hope settled at Torquay, and although permanently crippled by a spinal complaint, completed a life of *St. Thomas à Becket* in 1868, and a learned work on the *Conversion of the Teutonic Race*, 1872 (2 vols.). To both works, Dalgairns, Mrs. Hope's chief literary adviser, contributed a preface. Mrs. Hope wrote many articles in the *Dublin Review* between 1872 and 1879, and was entrusted with the important task of replying in the *Review* to Mr. J. A. Froude's attack on St. Thomas à Becket in 1876. Her last work, *Franciscan Martyrs in England*, appeared in 1878. Mrs. Hope died at St. Marychurch, Torquay, on 12th February 1887.

[Private information; Gillow's *Dict. of English Catholics*, iii. 375; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, s.v. 'Fulton.']





## ERRATA ET ADDENDA

- Page 8, line 15, *for* "1661-63" *read* "1861-63."
- " 10, " 16, *for* "Uric" *read* "Urie."
- " 24, " 28, *for* "last" *read* "eighteenth"; line 38, *for* "p. 21" *read* "p. 19."
- " 28, " 10, *after* "had thus" *insert* "had by 1712 at least."
- " 31, " 18, *for* "1822" *read* "1722"; *for* "1849 and 1860" *read* "1749 and 1760."
- " 32, " 2, *after* "Ann" *insert* (*d.* 21 Oct., 1767, L.R.)"
- 34 " 40, *for* "1779" *read* "1799." Page 35, line 27, *add* "Francis *d.* 22 Aug., 1904."
- " 36, " 4, *for* "1784" *read* "1785."
- " 37, " 23, *for* "March" *read* "January." Page 38, line 13, *after* "*b.*" *insert* "on Sunday,"
- " 40, " 5, *for* "dower" *read* "dowry"; line 26, *for* "Alderman" *read* "Aldermen."
- " 41, " 12, *add* "Installed M.E.Z., Thursday, March 3rd, 1904; elected to Grand Chapter and installed as Depy. Grand Registrar, Wednesday, May 4th, 1904."
- " 42, " 3 and 5, *for* "James Norlands" *read* "Peter's, Bayswater."
- " 42, " 4, *add* "Admitted Solicitor, Aug., 1903."
- " 42, " 6, *read thus* : "Cambridge, B.A. 1900, M.A. 28th January, 1904; Barrister-at-Law, Middle Temple, 26th Jan., 1904."
- " 42, " 7, *for* "Peter's, Bayswater" *read* "James' Norlands."
- " 42, " 8, *for* "as above" *read* "St. Peter's, Bayswater."
- " 43, " 2 and 3, *for* "1812" and "1817" *read* "1712" and "1717."
- " 46, " 19, *for* "son" *read* "nephew Herbert."
- " 49, " 10, *after* "her" *insert* "great-."
- " 49, " 11, *for* "Tom" *read* "William"; line 30, *for* "1660" *read* "1760."
- " 51, " 1, *for* "T" *read* "1." Page 53, line 15, *add* "*d.* there 2nd September, 1905."
- " 53, " 19, *add* "The former *d.* there on 28th February, 1905."
- " 53, " 49, *before* "Enid" *insert* "Caroline Annie, *b.* 6th Aug., 1899, in Dublin;"
- " 54, " 35-6, *for* "D.T., R.T.C." *read* "D.I., R.I.C."
- " 55, " 32-3, *omit* "and four daughters."
- " 55, " 42, 44, 45 and 54, *for* (*a*) (*b*) (*c*) (*d*) *read* (1) (2) (3) (4).
- " 58, " 20, *after* "given" *insert* "(14th Jan., 1759) as Ann, but in that of marriage."
- " 59, " 19, *for* "as a lawyer, and some of his" *read* "like his father, some of whose"; line 29, *before* "Mayor" *insert* "Lord."
- " 59, " 26, *after* "her" *insert* "son-in-law's."
- " 61, " 37, *for* "They" and "Staines" *read* "He" and "Slaines."
- " 61, " 38, *after* "and" *insert* "and she, in the *Mary*."
- " 62, " 2, *for* "Cheltenham" *read* "Finchley."
- " 62, " 38, *for* "Jullunder" *read* "Allahabad," and *for* "1872" *read* "1874."
- " 62, " 40, *for* "Edward Betts" *read* "Robert Bett."
- " 62, " 41, *for* "Manawatee" *read* "Manawatu."
- " 62, " 45, *for* "February" *read* "March"; line 47, *for* "1872" *read* "1874."
- " 63, " 14, *for* "Major" *read* "General Sir."
- " 63, " 18, *for* "Madaripore" *read* "Madhopore."
- " 64, " 4, *for* "Burwick" *read* "Bewicke"; line 9, *for* "College" *read* "Proprietary School."
- " 64, " 10, *before* "Cadet" *insert* "H. S.," and *before* "City" *insert* "Dunedin"; line 11, *omit* "sons of."
- " 64, " 12, *after* "Regt.;" *insert* "thence went to 14th Regt.;" *for* "May" *read* "July."



- Page 64, line 17, for "No. 1" read "No. 9."
- " 64, " 18, after "Lieutenant" insert "and afterwards to command No. 10 Company"; line 31, for "News" read "Times."
- " 65, " 6, for "promptly" read "on 10th July, 1901"; line 16, omit "medal."
- " 65, " 17, for "Rhodesian clasp" read "three clasps, for Rhodesia, Cape Colony, and Transvaal."
- " 65, " 29, add "m. Dec., 1902, Lillian Valerie Maud Loveday, dau. of Col. Loveday, com. N.Z. Vol. Cadets, and went to Johannesburg."
- " 66, " 10, for "1889" read "1887"; line 23, for "1861" read "1860."
- " 66, " 39, add "Emily Zoe, b. 26th May, 1899; Rata, b. 23rd Sept., 1903."
- " 66, " 40, for "1855" read "1865"; line 42, for "four" read "three."
- " 67, " 5, omit the words following "returned" to end of the sentence.
- " 67, " 6, for "a social" read "several"; line 7, for "nine" read "thirteen."
- " 67, " 9, after "read" insert "before the Otago Institute."
- " 67, " 10, after "which" read "was published by the 'Dunedin Evening Star,' and favourably reviewed.<sup>1</sup>" Also add footnote as follows:—"1 Vide 'Nature,' 11th December, 1902; Trans. N.Z. Inst., Vol. XXXIV.; 'Dunedin Evening Star,' 24th Sept., 1902; 'Otago Daily Times,' 25th Sept., 1902; 'Christ-Church Press,' 26th Sept., 1902; 'Leslie's Monthly Magazine,' April, 1903."
- " 67, " 12, for "Lilias" read "Lillias"; line 23, for "Anan" read "Anau."
- " 67, " 28, for "October," read "November"; for "11th" read "16th."
- " 67, " 33, for "is" read "was for many years"; for "Hon. Physician" read "is Hon. Surgeon"; line 35, for "13th" read "30th."
- " 67, " 40, for "Daily" read "London."
- " 67, " 43-4 omit "with his mother"; for "Staines" read "Slaines."
- " 68, " 22 add "Norma, b. 16th October, 1902."
- " 68, " 23, for "four" read "five"; line 28, for "Tinam" read twice, "Timaru."
- " 69, " 5, omit "also has been" and "he is now"; for "Bengal" read "Bengal;"
- " 69, " 6, after "Council" add "Member of the Indian Famine Commission, 1901; Acting Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, Novr. 22, 1902, to Novr. 3, 1903. (Capt. H. T. Fulton was his A.D.C. at the Delhi Durbar, 1903). Resident in Mysore and Chief Commissioner of Coorg, 1904-1905. Commanded Calcutta Light Horse Volunteers for six years. Cr. C.S.I. for famine work, 1st Jan. 1898; K.C.S.I. 1st Jan. 1904. Retired, 26th Novr. 1905."
- " 69, " 7, for "Wade" read "Wake"; for "Amery" read "Amory."
- " 69, " 8, for "4" read "3"; line 30, add "7. John."
- " 69, " 35, after "Jane" read "b. 23rd August, 1845, m. 15th August, 1877, Rev. Albert J. Burnett," etc.
- " 71, " 6, for "John Robertson" read "Robert Robertson."
- " 71, " 10, for "1771" read "1791." Page 73, line 15, for "3rd" read "5th."
- " 76, " 5, after "He" insert "had been her godfather, and."
- " 78, " 1, for "brother Lachlan, Tacksman of Inverarder" read "sister Jean, wife of Lachlan Mackintosh, Tacksman of Inverarder, who himself was descended from William of Borlum in the 4th degree."
- " 78, " 47, insert at the word "Mackintosh" an asterisk, and the following note at foot: ".\* This is only a Christian name."
- " 79, " 54, for "arrangement" read "management."
- " 82, " 40, add "Barrister-at-Law, Inner Temple, 17th November, 1904. m. 6th July, 1905, at St. Stephen's, Cheltenham Violet Elise Landale, eldest dau. of Dy.-Surgeon Landale, of Dunholme, the Park, Cheltenham."
- Genealogical Table, II. under John Williamson Fulton, of Braidujle, for "Pembroke" read "Trinity."



